



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

**Pali Text Society.**

---

**UDÂNAM.**

EDITED BY

**PAUL STEINTHAL,**

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY.

**LONDON:**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.**

**1885.**

TO  
PROFESSOR HERMANN OLDENBERG

AS A

TOKEN OF HIS THANKFUL RESPECT

THIS EDITION OF THE UDÂNA IS DEDICATED

BY THE AUTHOR.

## ERRATA.

---

- Page 1, line 8 from the bottom : *place a comma after upādānaṃ.*  
,, 4, note <sup>6</sup>, *read* : C Pāvāyāṃ for C cāvāyāṃ.  
,, 5, line 11 from the bottom : *place a point after ahoṣi.*  
,, 14, line 6 from above, *read* telassa for telassā.  
,, 15, note <sup>6</sup>, *read* : A. *mostly* Koliya° for A. *mostly* Koliyo°.  
,, 17, line 5 from the bottom : *divide* sad-dhiṃ for sadd-hiṃ.  
,, 18, line 10 from the bottom, *read* samayena for samayeno.  
,, 23, line 2, *read* upanidhiṃ for upanidhim.  
,, 25, line 2 from the bottom : *place a comma before yassaṃ.*  
,, 28, line 6, *read* udānaṃ for udānem.  
,, 35, line 4, *read* Meghiyo for Mehiyo.  
,, 35, note <sup>5</sup>, *read* anvāsanno 'ti pi pāṭho for anvasanno 'ti pi pāṭho.  
,, 36, line 20, *read* Meghiya for Meghiyo.  
,, 38, line 8 from the bottom : *read* sappiṃ for sappi.  
,, 38, penultimate line, *read* sappinā for sappenā.  
,, 42, line 7 from the bottom, *read* evaṃ me sutāṃ for evaṃ me sutam.  
,, 43, line 7 from the bottom, *read* piṇḍapāta for piṇḍadāta.  
,, 43, line 3 from the bottom, *read* paribbājāka for paribhājāka.  
,, 45, last line, *read* kalandakanivāpe for kalandaka nivāpe.  
,, 47, verse 1, *read* evaṃ piyo for evam pi so.  
,, 48, line 4 from the bottom, *read* khv for kho.  
,, 53, line 9 from the bottom, *insert* Sarabhū after Aciravatī.  
,, 55, line 15, *read* saṃghassa for saṃghossa.  
,, 56, line 13, *read* ayam (pi) for ayam.  
,, 64, line 3, *place a colon after* vācā.  
,, 64, line 18, *read* yāva deva for yavad eva, as in line 16.  
,, 85, line 6, *ekasāṭā should have been spaced.*

## PREFACE.

---

IN preparing the present edition of the *Udāna* I have made use of the following MSS. :—

A. MS. of the India Office, Burmese writing.

B. MS. presented to the Pāli Text Society by the Thera Sūriyagoda Sonuttara in Kandy, Sinhalese writing.

D. Copy made for Professor Rhys Davids at Kaluttara, Ceylon, in 1885. Sinhalese characters. The first MS. was kindly lent to me by Dr. Rost, the two latter MSS. by Professor Rhys Davids, who was also good enough to let me have the use of a MS. of a commentary<sup>1</sup> entitled the *Paramattha-dīpanī*, copied, 1884, in Ceylon, in Sinhalese writing, for the Pāli Text Society through the kind intervention of Gooneratne Mudaliyar. This latter, which I quote as C, could only occasionally be employed for the restoration of the text, many passages being only paraphrased, not cited. There is no doubt but that the Commentator quotes several various readings not existing in our MSS.

Of these MSS. of the text, the most reliable is A, although some few errors in spelling, bb *for* pp, ñc *for* ñj, are found in it, and we cannot depend upon it in the matter of the use of Anusvāra, and of the marks of quantity. D, a less correct MS. than A, but a better one than B, has several blunders common with A, from which it may be concluded that the two MSS. have been derived from the same original.

---

<sup>1</sup> This commentary is attributed to Dharmapāla, who was a native of Kāñchī-pura in South India in the sixth century, and one of the most distinguished of the band of scholars whose labours have made Nālanda famous. Huan Tsang, in Book X. of the "Records of Western Countries," gives an account of his conversion, and elsewhere makes frequent mention of him as a champion of the faith.

(Comp. V. 3, *saccavādi* for *paccapādi*; V. 6, *vassam* *vuṭṭhassa* is omitted; VI. 1, *Ānandacetiyaṃ* for *Sārandadacetiyaṃ*; VI. 2, *ciraṃ* for *c' idam*; VI. 5, *andhā bha* *visīdanti* for *antarā ca visīdanti*; VIII. 5, *viviccamaṇo* for *viriccamaṇo*, etc., etc.) Probably D had a Burmese original, by which many of these common blunders may be very well understood, for instance *te* for *vo*, V. 4; *andhā bha* for *antarā*, VI. 5. The errors of A and D often also have passed into the quotations of C, compare VI. 1, C *Ānandacetiyaṃ* (see above); IV. 8, *ACD* *pacca* for *pecca*; VI. 9, *iti soke* for *iti h' eke*; V. 3, *saccavādi* (see above), etc. But there often follows in C, in spite of the wrong citation, a right interpretation.

B is, on the whole, a less correct MS. than A, and even than D, for it abounds with confusions between similar letters, as c and p, l and s, g and t respectively n, etc., with gaps and transpositions. But, on the other hand, B, in places corrupted in D and A, produces more correct readings, cf. IV. 9, *uccinnabhavatanhassa* [AD *°tanhāya*]; III. 2, *yassam* *disāyaṃ* [AD *âyāma*]; V. 3, *paccapādi*; IV. 4, *āsādesi* [āsāresi]; etc. Only a few blunders are common to B with A and D (comp. *vippakathā* for *°tā*, II. 2, III. 8. 9, *samatitthikā* for *°tittikā*, VIII. 6, in the first place C corrects the reading *vippakathā* to the true reading *°tā*, in the second place C quotes the good reading, see the note which I have there quoted below from Professor Rhys Davids), and may be derived from the *Archetypus* of our three Text-Manuscripts.

The *Udāna*, a small collection of Buddhist stories and sentences, is divided into eight *Vaggas*, each of which contains ten *Suttas*, and is named after one of them. Several *Suttas* are found in the *Mahāvagga*, the *Cullavagga* and the *Mahāparinibbāna Sutta*. Each *sutta* is concluded by an *Udāna* of Buddha, composed, for the most part, in ordinary metres (*Āloka*, *Triṣṭubh* or *Jagatī*), seldom in prose (comp. III. 10, VIII. 1. 3. 4).

# UDĀNAṂ.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

## VAGGA I. BODHIVAGGO.

Evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho.<sup>1</sup> tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.<sup>2</sup> atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādam anulomam sādhukaṃ manas' ākāsi iti : imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ : avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-pāyāsā sambhavanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi :

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa, ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato pajānāti sahetu-dhamman ti. ||1||

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY.

I. 1. *Compare Mahāvagga, I. 1. 1-3.* <sup>1</sup> A mostly path°. <sup>2</sup> B sukhap°.

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā tassa satthāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vutṭhabhivā rattiyaṃ majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ paṭilomaṃ sādhuṃ manas' ākāsi iti : imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati yadidaṃ : avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādāṇanirodho, upādāṇanirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato khayam paccayānaṃ avedī ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vutṭhabhivā rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ sādhuṃ manas' ākāsi iti. imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati ; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ : avijjāpaccayā . . . (=I, 1) dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. avijjāya tv eva asesavirāgaṇi-rodhā saṅkhāranirodho . . . (=I, 2) dukkhakkhandhassa

I. 2. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3-5.* <sup>1</sup> B sukhaṃ°.

I. 3. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 1. 6-7.* <sup>1</sup> B sukhaṃ°.



nirodho hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhma-  
nassa,  
vidhūpayam tittḥati Mārasenaṃ sūriyo 'va obhāsayaṃ anta-  
likkhan ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallānkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho aññataro huhunṅakajātiko,<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇakārakā dhammā<sup>3</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo nīhunuṅko nikkasāvo ya-  
tatto  
vedantaḡū vusitabrahmacariyo, dhammena so brāhmaṇo brah-  
mavādaṃ vadeyya,  
yass' ussādā n'atthi kuhiñci loke 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggalāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Mahākaccāyano āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasma ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Devadatto āyasmā ca Ānando yena bhagavā, ten' upa-

I. 4. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 2. 1-3.* <sup>1</sup> B sukhap°. <sup>2</sup> A humhumka°. <sup>3</sup> BD brāhmaṇakaraṇapadhamma, the *Mahāvagga* reads also brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā.

saṅkamim̐su. addasā kho bhagavā te āyasmante dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : ete bhikkhave brāhmaṇā āgacchanti, ete bhikkhave brāhmaṇā āgacchantīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro brāhmaṇajātiko bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : kittāvatā nu kho bhante brāhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇakārakā<sup>1</sup> dhammā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tām velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

bāhitvā pāpake dhamme ye caranti sadā satā  
khīṇasamyojanā<sup>2</sup> buddhā, te ve<sup>3</sup> lokasmiṃ brāhmaṇā 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Pippaliguḥāyam viharati, ābādiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo aparena samayena tamhā ābādā vutthāsi. atha kho āyasmato Mahākassapassa tamhā ābādā vutthitassa etad ahosi : yannūnāham Rājagaham piṇḍāya paviseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni devatāsattāni ussukkam āpannāni honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātapaṭilābhāya. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni devatāsattāni paṭikkhipitvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi yena daliddavisikhā kapaṇavisikhā pesakāravisikhā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākassapam Rājagaham piṇḍāya carantam yena daliddavisikhā<sup>4</sup> kapaṇavisikhā pesakāravisikhā. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tām velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

anaññaposiṃ aññātam dantam sāre patitthitam  
khīṇāsavam vantadosam tam aham brūmi brāhmaṇan ti. ||6||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Pāṭaliyam<sup>5</sup> viharati Ajakalāpake cetiye Ajakalāpakassa yakkhassa bhavane. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhakāra-

<sup>1</sup> BD 'karaṇā. <sup>2</sup> ABD khīṇā. <sup>3</sup> A ca ; C ce. <sup>4</sup> B dalahidda. <sup>5</sup> C cāvāyam ; B Thārāya. *Our text follows AD and the resuming verse at the end of this vagga.*

timisāyaṃ abbhokāse nisinno hoti, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyati. atha kho Ajakalāpako yakkho bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsaṃ uppādetukamo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato avidūre tikkhattuṃ akkulopakkulo <sup>1</sup> ti akkulapakkulikaṃ <sup>2</sup> akāsi: eso <sup>3</sup> te samaṇa pisāco 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā sakesu dhammesu pâragû hoti brâhmano,  
atha etam pisācañ ca bakkulañ c'âtivattatî 'ti.<sup>4</sup> ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji Sāvatthiṃ anuppatto hoti bhagavantam dassanāya. assosi kho āyasmato Saṅgamajissa purāṇadutiyaikā: ayyo Saṅgāmaji Sāvatthiṃ anuppatto 'ti. sā dāraḥkam ādāya Jetavanam <sup>5</sup> agamāsi.<sup>6</sup> tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgamajissa purāṇadutiyaikā yena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmajiṃ etad avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhî<sup>7</sup> ahosi, dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Saṅgamajissa purāṇadutiyaikā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmajiṃ etad avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhî<sup>7</sup> ahosi. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Saṅgamajissa purāṇadutiyaikā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmajiṃ etad avoca: khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhî<sup>7</sup> ahosi. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgamajissa purāṇadutiyaikā tam dāraḥkam āyasmato Saṅgamajissa purato nikkhipitvā pakkāmi: eso te samaṇa putto, posa nan ti. atha kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tam dāraḥkam neva olokesi nāpi ālapi. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgamajissa purāṇaduti-

<sup>1</sup> A akkulobakkulo. <sup>2</sup> A akkulavakkulikaṃ; B and D are corrupt. <sup>3</sup> B esa. <sup>4</sup> In B and D the last pāda is corrupt, and ends in: samativattati, A ca vitivattati. We follow the reading of C. <sup>5</sup> A °e. <sup>6</sup> A āg°. <sup>7</sup> A mostly °i. I. 9. Comp. Mahāvagga I. 20, 15.

yikā avidûre gantvā apalokenti addas' āyasmantam Saṅgāmajim tam dārakam neva olokentam nāpi ālapantam, disvān 'assā etad ahosi: na c'āyam samaṇo puttana pi atthiko 'ti tato patinivattitvā dārakam ādāya pakkāmi. addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyikāya evarūpaṃ vippekāram. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi:

āyaṇtiṃ nābhinandati, pakkāmantimṃ na socati,  
saṅgā Saṅgāmajim muttam tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan  
ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsise. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā jaṭilā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antarattṭhake himapātasamaye Gayāyaṃ ummujjanti pi nimujjanti pi ummujjanimujjaṃ pi karonti osiṇcanti pi aggim pi juhanti, iminā suddhīti. addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule jaṭile sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antarattṭhake himapātasamaye Gayāyaṃ ummujjante pi nimujjante pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonte pi osiṇcante pi aggim pi juhante iminā suddhīti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi:

na udakena suci hoti, bahv ettha nhāyatī<sup>1</sup> jano,  
yamhi saccaṇ ca dhammo ca, so suci so ca brāhmaṇo 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo<sup>2</sup> Suppārake<sup>3</sup> paṭivasati samuddatīre, sakkato hoti garukato hoti mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. atha kho Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye nu kho keci loke arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā ahaṃ tesam aññataro 'ti. atha

<sup>1</sup> BD nāyatī. *Read* nhāyatī metri causa. <sup>2</sup> AD °cīriyo *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> AD Supā°.

kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa purâṇasâlohitâ devatâ anukam-pikâ atthakâmâ Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa cetasâ cetoparivittakam aññaya yena Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca : neva kho tvaṃ Bâhiya arahâ nâpi arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpanno, sâ pi te paṭipadâ n'atthi, yâya tvaṃ arahâ vâ assa arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpanno<sup>1</sup> 'ti. atha kho ke<sup>2</sup> carahi sadevake loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpannâ<sup>3</sup> 'ti. atthi Bâhiya uttaresu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. tattha so bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâsambuddho. so hi Bâhiya bhagavâ arahâ ceva arahattâya ca dhammaṃ desetiti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo tâya devatâya samvejito tâvad eva Suppârakasmâ<sup>4</sup> pakkâmi, sabbattha ekarattiparivâsena yena bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme ten' upasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû abbhokâse caṅkamanti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca : kahan nu kho bhante etarahi bhagavâ viharati araham sammâsambuddho, dassanakâm' ambâ mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddhan ti. Antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kho Bâhiya bhagavâ piṇḍâyâ 'ti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo taramânârûpo Jetavanâ nikkhamitvâ Sâvatthim pavisitvâ addasa bhagavantam Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya carantam pāsādikaṃ dassaniyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamânasam uttamadamathasamatham anuppattam dantam guttam santindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> nâgaṃ, disvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavato pâde sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : desetu me bhante bhagavâ dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, yaṃ mama assa digharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca : akâlo kho tâva Bâhiya, pavittṭh' amhâ piṇḍâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo bhagavantam etad avoca : dujjânam kho pan' etaṃ bhante bhagavato vâ jîvitantarâyânam mayham vâ jîvitanta-

<sup>1</sup> A sammâ° throughout. <sup>2</sup> AB ko; not in C. <sup>3</sup> AB °o. <sup>4</sup> A Supâ°; B Supârakambhâ. <sup>5</sup> B °a.

râyânam, desetu me bhante . . . sukhâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ Bâhiyam Dârucîriyam etad avoca : akâlo . . . piṇḍâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo bhagavantam etad avoca : dujjânam . . . desetu . . . sukhâyâ 'ti. tasmât iha te Bâhiya evam sikkhitabbam : diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati, sute sutamattam bhavissati, mute mutamattam bhavissati, viññâte viññâtamattam bhavissatîti. evaṇ hi te Bâhiya sikkhitabbam : yato kho te Bâhiya diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati . . . viññâte viññâtamattam bhavissati, tato tvam Bâhiya na tattha, yato tvam Bâhiya nev 'attha,<sup>1</sup> tato tvam Bâhiya nev' idha na huram na ubhayamantarena, es' ev' anto dukkhasâ 'ti. atha kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa bhagavato imâya samkhittâya dhammadesanâya tâvad eva anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimucci. atha kho bhagavâ Bâhiyam Dârucîriyam iminâ samkhittena ovâdena ovaditvâ pakkâmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato Bâhiyam Dârucîriyam gâvî taruṇavacchâ adhipâtetvâ<sup>2</sup> jîvitâ voropesi. atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhataṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkanto sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim nagaramhâ nikkhamitvâ addasa Bâhiyam Dârucîriyam kâlâṅkatam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : gaṇhatha bhikkhave Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa sarîrakam, maṇcakam âropetvâ nîharitvâ jhâpetha thûpaṇ c' assa karoṭha, sabrahmacârî vo bhikkhave kâlâṅkato 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato paṭisunîtvâ Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa sarîrakam maṇcakam âropetvâ nîharitvâ jhâpetvâ thûpaṇ c' assa karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, ekamantam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum ; daḍḍham bhante Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa sarîram thûpo c' assa kato. tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparâyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo paccapâdi<sup>3</sup> dhammass' ânudhammam, na ca mam

<sup>1</sup> So in A ; B na nattha, then : tato tvam Bâhiya na tattha, yato tvam Bâhiya ti (!) tattha, tato . . . D : yattattha, then : tato tvam Bâhiya yattattha, yato tvam Bâhiya nev' attha, tato . . . *The commentary is deficient and unintelligible.*

<sup>2</sup> AB adhipâtitvâ ; D avibâditvâ. <sup>3</sup> AC saccavâdi, paraphrased in C by paṭipajji ; B saccapâdi.

dhammâdhikaraṇaṃ viheseti, parinibbuto bhikkhave Bâhiyo  
Dârucîriyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ  
tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

yattha âpo ca paṭhavî<sup>1</sup> tejo vâyo na gâdhati,<sup>2</sup>  
na tattha sukkâ jotanti âdicco na ppakâsati,  
na tattha candimâ bhâti tamo tattha na vijjati.  
yadâ ca attan' âvedi muni monena brâhmaṇo,  
atha rūpâ arûpâ ca sukhadukkhâ pamuccatîti. ||10||

ayam pi udâno vutto bhagavatâ iti me sutan ti.

Bodhivaggo paṭhamo.<sup>3</sup>

tatra uddânaṃ bhavati :

tayo ca bodhi, nigrodho te therâ Kassapena ca  
Pâṭali<sup>4</sup> Saṅgâmajî jaṭilâ Bâhiyena te dasâ<sup>5</sup> 'ti. ||

<sup>1</sup> A path°. <sup>2</sup> This verse recurs in the Saṃyutta, I. 3. 7. <sup>3</sup> A path°.  
<sup>4</sup> B Vâya (!). <sup>5</sup> A te rasâ.

## VAGGA II. MUCALINDAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Mucalindam ûle<sup>1</sup> paṭhamâbhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sattâham ekapallankena nisinno hoti vimuttisukham paṭisamvedi. tena kho pana samayena mahâakâlameggho udapâdi, sattâhavaddalikhâ<sup>2</sup> sîtavatâ<sup>3</sup> duddinî. atha kho Mucalindo<sup>1</sup> nâgarâjâ sakabhavanâ nikkhamitvâ bhagavato kâyam sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvâ upari muddhani mahantam phanam viharacca atṭhâsi : mâ bhagavantam sîtam, mâ bhagavantam uṇham, mâ bhagavantam dāṃsamakasavâtâpasirimsapasamphasso<sup>4</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ tassa sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhâsi. atha kho Mucalindo<sup>1</sup> nâgarâjâ viddham vigatavalâhakam devam veditvâ bhagavato kâyâ bhoge vinivethetvâ sakavaṇṇam paṭisamharitvâ mânavaṇṇam abhinimminitvâ bhagavato purato atṭhâsi pañjaliko bhagavantam namassamâno. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

sukho viveko tuṭṭhassa sutadhammassa passato,  
avyâpajjham<sup>5</sup> sukham loke pâṇabhûtesu saṃyamo.  
sukhâ virâgatâ loke kâmanam samatikkamo,  
asmimânassa yo vinayo etam ve paramam sukham ti. || 1 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulânam bhikkhûnam pacchâbhattam piṇḍa-

---

II. 2. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 3. 1-4.* <sup>1</sup> A Muñc°. <sup>2</sup> A vatt°. <sup>3</sup> C and *Mahāvagga* °a. <sup>4</sup> A sarisapa°. <sup>5</sup> So read D and *Mahāvagga*; AB °jjam.



pātaṭṭikkantānaṃ upatṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā<sup>1</sup> udapādi: ko nu kho āvuso imesaṃ dvinnāṃ rājūnaṃ mahaddhanataro vā mahābhogataro vā mahākosataro vā mahāvijitataro vā mahavāhanataro vā mahabbalataro vā mahiddhikataro vā mahānubhāvataro vā rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro rājā vā Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayaṃ carahi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā hoti vippakatā.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ patisallānā vutṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: kāyā nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā<sup>2</sup> 'ti. idha bhante amhākaṃ pi pacchābhattaṃ . . . udapādi . . . Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā.<sup>3</sup> atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya<sup>4</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe evarūpiṃ kathaṃ katheyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammikathā<sup>5</sup> ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo<sup>6</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yaṃ ca kāmāsukhaṃ loke yaṃ c'idaṃ diviyaṃ sukhaṃ  
tanhakkhayaasukhassa te kalam<sup>7</sup> n'agghanti soḷasin  
ti. || 2 ||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kumārakā antarā ca Sāvattthiṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ ahiṃ daṇḍena hananti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā sambahule kumārake antarā ca Sāvattthiṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ ahiṃ daṇḍena

<sup>1</sup> MSS. read sometimes antarakathā. <sup>2</sup> All MSS. °thā for °tā; C °thā corrected to °tā. <sup>3</sup> This phrase is amended from III. 8 and III. 9. <sup>4</sup> AD saddhānaṃ; B saddhā; amended from III. 8 and III. 9. <sup>5</sup> B dhammikā kathā. <sup>6</sup> AD tuṇhībhāvo. <sup>7</sup> B °lam.

hanante. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tayam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati attano sukham esāno pecca so na labhate sukham.

sukhakāmāni bhûtāni yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati  
attano sukham esāno, pecca<sup>1</sup> so labhate sukham ti. || 3 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sakkato hoti garukato hoti mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānam [compare I. 10], bhikkhusamgho pi sakkato hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam ; aññatitthiyā pana paribbājaka asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjītā na apacitā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato sakkāram asahamānā bhikkhusamghassa ca gāme ca araṇṇe ca bhikkhū disvā asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosanti paribbāsanti rosanti vihesanti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi bhante bhagavâ sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam, bhikkhusamgho pi sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam, aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā agarukatā . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam. atha kho te bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato sakkāram . . . pe . . . vihesantīti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditva tām velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

gāme araṇṇe suhādukkaphuṭṭho  
nev' attato no parato dahetha,<sup>2</sup>  
phusanti phassā upadhim<sup>3</sup> paṭicca,  
nirupadhim kena phuseyyum phassā 'ti. || 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> A pacca. <sup>2</sup> B dasātha (?); C nev' attato no parato dahethā (?) 'ti. aham sukhito c' āham dukkhito . . . paren' idam mayham suhādukkham uppāḍitan ti ca neva attato no [is omitted] parato tam suhādukkham ṭhapetha (?). Are we to read : dahetha, potentialis of dahati? AD upadhi. <sup>3</sup> MSS. 'i.

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro Icchānaṅgalako<sup>1</sup> upāsako Sāvattthiṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. atha kho so upāsako Sāvattthiyaṃ taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ upāsakaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : cirassam kho tvam upāsaka imaṃ pari-yāyaṃ akāsi, yadidam idh' āgamanāya 'ti. cirapaṭikāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitukāmo api c'āhaṃ kehici kiccakaraṇīyehi vyāvaṭo<sup>3</sup> ev'āhaṃ n'āsakkhiṃ bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitun ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sukhaṃ vata tassa na hoti kiñci  
saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa,  
sakiñcanaṃ passa vihaññamānaṃ,  
jano janamhi paṭibandharūpo.<sup>4</sup> ||5||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa paribbājakassa daharā mānavikā pajāpatī hoti gabbhinī upavijāññā. atha kho sā paribbājikā taṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa telam āhara, yaṃ me vijātāya bhavissatīti. evaṃ vutte so paribbājako taṃ paribbājikaṃ etad avoca : kuto pan' āhaṃ bhotiyā telam āharāmīti. dutiyam pi kho sā paribbājikā taṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa, telam āhara yaṃ me vijātāya bhavissatīti. dutiyam pi kho so paribbājako taṃ paribbājikaṃ etad avoca : kuto pan' āhaṃ bhotiyā telam āharāmīti. tatiyam pi kho sā paribbājikā taṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa telam āhara, yaṃ me vijātāya bhavissatīti. tena kho pana samayena

<sup>1</sup> C Icchānaṅgalanāmakko Kosalesu eko brāhmaṇagāmo taṃ nivāsītāya (?) tattha vā jāto bhavo 'ti vā Icchānaṅgalako upāsako 'ti. <sup>2</sup> A ciram p<sup>o</sup>; C comments : cirapaṭiko aham cirakālato patthāya aham. <sup>3</sup> A vyāvaṭo; D byāvaṭo. <sup>4</sup> Sic MSS. here and below II. 6 for baddha.

rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāre samaṇassa vā brahmaṇassa vā sappissa<sup>1</sup> vā telassa vā yāvadattham pātum diyati no nīharitum. atha kho tassa paribbājakassa etad ahosi : rañño kho pana Pasenadissa<sup>2</sup> . . . nīharitum. yannūn' āham rañño Pasenadissa<sup>2</sup> Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāram gantvā telassa yāvadattham pivitvā gharam āgantvā<sup>3</sup> uggiritvāna dadeyyam, yam imissā vijātāya bhavissatiti. atha kho so paribbājako rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāram gantvā telassa yāvadattham pivitvā āgāram gantvā n'eva sakkoti uddham kātum na pana adho. so dukkhāhi tibbāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phutṭho āvaṭṭati parivaṭṭati ca. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho bhagavā tam paribbājakam dukkhāhi tibbāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phutṭham āvaṭṭamānam parivaṭṭamānam. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

sukhino vata ye akiñcanā, vedaguno hi janā akiñcanā,  
sakiñcanam passa vihaññamānam, jano janamhi<sup>4</sup> paṭibandha-  
citto. || 6 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa upāsakassa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato hoti. atha kho sambahulā upāsakā allavatthā allakesā divādivassa<sup>5</sup> yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho te upāsake bhagavā etad avoca : kin nu tumhe upāsakā allavatthā allakesā idh' upasaṅkamantā divādivassā 'ti. evam vutte so upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca : mayham kho bhante ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato, tena mayam allavatthā allakesā idh' upasaṅkamantā divādivassā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

<sup>1</sup> A sabbissa throughout. <sup>2</sup> B Pasenadikosalassa. <sup>3</sup> A gantvā. <sup>4</sup> B janamim. <sup>5</sup> C divādivassā 'ti divasassa pi divā majjhantike kāle 'ti attho.

piyarûpâsâtagadhî<sup>1</sup> ve devakâyâ puthumanusâ ca *assâda*  
 aghâvino parijunnâ maccurâjassa vasam gacchanti  
 ye ve divâ ca ratto ca appamattâ jahanti piyarûpam,  
 te ve khaṇanti aghamûlam maccuno âmisam durativattan  
 ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Kuṇḍiyâyam<sup>2</sup>  
 viharati Kuṇḍiṭṭhânavane.<sup>3</sup> tena kho pana samayena  
 Suppavâsâ<sup>4</sup> Koliyadhî<sup>5</sup> satta vassâni gabbham dhâreti  
 sattâham mûlhagabbhâ. sâ dukkhâhi tibbâhi kharâhi kaṭu-  
 kâhi vedanâhi phutṭhâ tîhi vitakkehi adhivâseti : sammâsam-  
 buddho vata bho bhagavâ, yo imassa evarûpassa dukkhassa  
 pahânâya dhammam deseti, suppatipanno<sup>6</sup> vata tassa bhaga-  
 vato sâvakasamgho, yo imassa evarûpassa dukkhassa pahânâya  
 patipanno,<sup>6</sup> susukham vata nibbânam yadidam evarûpam  
 dukkham na samvijjatî 'ti. atha kho Suppavâsâ Koliyadhî<sup>5</sup>  
 sâmikam âmantesi : ehi tvam ayyaputta, yena bhagavâ  
 ten' upasankama, upasankamitvâ mama vacanena bhagavato  
 pâde sirasâ vandâhi, appâbâdham appâtankam lahutṭhânam  
 balam phâsuvihâram puccha : Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhî<sup>5</sup>  
 bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati, appâbâdham appâtankam  
 lahutṭhânam balam phâsuvihâram pucchati 'ti. evañ ca  
 vadehi : Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhî<sup>5</sup> satta vassâni . . .  
 pe . . . mûlhagabbhâ. sâ dukkhâhi . . . pe . . . adhivâ-  
 seti : sammâsambuddho vata bho bhagavâ . . . pe . . .  
 samvijjatî 'ti. paraman ti so Koliyaputto Suppavâsâya  
 Koliyadhî<sup>5</sup>ya patissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasankami,  
 upasankamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atṭhâsi,  
 ekamantam tîtho kho Koliyaputto bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhî<sup>5</sup> bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati,  
 appâbâdham . . . phâsuvihâram pucchati evañ ca vadati :  
 Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhî<sup>5</sup> satta vassâni . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> AC piyarûpâsâta°; B piyarûpasâgatade; D piyarûpasâtagavidhî<sup>5</sup>; C *ex-plain*: ye . . . piyarûpesu assâdena giddhâ te . . . piyarûpâsâtagadhî<sup>5</sup> (?).

<sup>2</sup> C Kuṇḍikâyam; D Kuṇṭikâyam. <sup>3</sup> So AB Kuṇḍikânavane; C. Kuṇḍadhânavane; D Kuṇṭânavane. <sup>4</sup> AD *sometimes* Suppavâsâ. <sup>5</sup> A *mostly* Koliyâ°; BCD Koliyâ°; C Koliyadhî<sup>5</sup> 'ti Koliyarâjadhî<sup>5</sup>. <sup>6</sup> A °ppanno.

mûḥagabbhā. sā . . . pe . . . adhivāseti : . . . pe . . . samvijjatī 'ti. sukhinī hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā arogā arogam puttam vijāyatū 'ti. saha vacanā ca pana bhagavato Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijāyi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so Koliyaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena sakam gharaṃ tena paccāyāsi. addasā kho Koliyaputto Suppavāsaṃ Koliyadhītaraṃ sukhiniṃ arogam arogam puttam vijātaṃ, disvān' assa etad ahoṣi : acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā, yatra hi nāma ayaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā saha vacanā pana bhagavato sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijāyatī 'ti attamano pamudito pītisomanassajāto ahoṣi. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sāmikaṃ āmantesi : ehi tvam ayyaputta, yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vadāhi : Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī 'ti. evaṃ ca vadehi : Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā satta vassāni gabbhaṃ dhāresi sattāhaṃ mûḥagabbhā. sā etarahi sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijātā, sā sattāhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhattena nimanteti. adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya satta bhattāni saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. paraman ti kho so Koliyaputto Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Koliyaputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Suppavāsā . . . pe . . . mûḥagabbhā. sā etarahi sukhinī . . . pe . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho svātanāya bhattena nimantito hoti. so ca upāsako āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa<sup>1</sup> upatthāko hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi : ehi tvam Moggallāna, yena so upāsako ten' upa-

<sup>1</sup> A Mahāmoggallānassa throughout.

saṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Suppavāsā āvuso Koliyadhītā . . . pe . . . mūlhagabbhā. sā etarahi . . . pe . . . nimantesī 'ti karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhaddāni, pacchā so karissati tuyh' eso<sup>1</sup> upatthāko 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>2</sup> yena so upāsako ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca: Suppavāsā āvuso . . . pe . . . nimantesī 'ti. Karotu . . . pe . . . bhaddāni, pacchā tvam karissasi 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo<sup>3</sup> bhogaṇā ca jīvitaṃ ca saddhāya ca, karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhaddāni, pacchā 'haṃ karissāmi 'ti. dvinnā kho tesāṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo<sup>3</sup> bhogaṇā ca jīvitaṃ ca, saddhāya pana tvam yeva pāṭibhogo<sup>3</sup> 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno dvinnā dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo bhogaṇā ca jīvitaṃ ca, karotu . . . karissāmi 'ti. atho kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā<sup>4</sup> yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: saññatto bhante so upāsako mayā, karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhaddāni pacchā so karissati 'ti. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sattāhaṃ buddhapaṃsaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, taṃ ca dāraṃ bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi sabbaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca: kacci te dāra khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci na kiñci dukkhaṃ ti. kuto me bhante Sāriputta khamaniyaṃ, kuto yāpaniyaṃ, satta vassāni me lohitakumbhiyā<sup>5</sup> vutthāni 'ti. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā: putto me Dhāmmasenaṇḍapatinā saddhim mantetī 'ti attamaṇā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā ahosi. atha kho bhagavā Suppavāsaṃ Koliyadhītaraṃ etad avoca: iccheyyāsi tvam Suppavāse aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ puttānaṃ ti. iccheyyāmi āhaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhagavā aññāni pi evarūpāni satta puttāni

<sup>1</sup> A tumh' eso [=tumhaṃ eso]; BC tuyh' eso [=tuyhaṃ eso]. <sup>2</sup> A paṭissutvā; B paṭissunitvā. <sup>3</sup> AB *sometimes* pāṭibhogo. <sup>4</sup> A *inserts* (?) saññāpetvā; omitted in BCD. <sup>5</sup> CD °yam; A °kumbhiyā; C lohitakumbhiyaṃ vutthāni 'ti mātukucchiyaṃ attāno gabbhāvāsadukkaṃ sandhāya vadati. <sup>6</sup> D aham; B iccheyy' āham.

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imāṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

asātaṃ sātārūpena piyarūpena appiyaṃ  
dukkhaṃ sukhassa rūpena pamattam ativattati<sup>1</sup> 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena Visākhāya Migāramātuyā kocid eva attho raññe Pasenadimhi<sup>2</sup> Kosale paṭibandho<sup>3</sup> hoti. taṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na yathāhippāyaṃ tīreti. atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā divādivase yeva yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaram bhagavā etad avoca: handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā 'ti. idha me bhante kocid eva attho . . . pe . . . tīreti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imāṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sabbaṃ paravaṣaṃ dukkhaṃ, sabbaṃ issariyaṃ sukhaṃ,  
sādhāraṇa<sup>4</sup> vihaññanti, yogā hi duratikkamā 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati Ambavane. tena kho pana samayena<sup>5</sup> āyasmā a Bhaddiyo Kālīgoddhāya<sup>5</sup> putto araññagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū āyasmato Bhaddiyassa Kālīgoddhāya<sup>5</sup> puttassa araññagatassa pi rukkhamūlagatassa pi suññāgāragatassa pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānentassa: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. sutvāna tesam etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kālīgoddhāya<sup>5</sup> putto anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carati yassa pubbe agārikabhūta<sup>6</sup> rajjasukhaṃ.<sup>7</sup> so tam anussaramāno

<sup>1</sup> C explains: *ativattati* ābhivhavati. <sup>2</sup> B Pasenadikosale <sup>3</sup> B °buddho . . . paṭibandha = paṭibaddha, cf. E. Müller, P.L. p. 22; D afterwards °baddho; AC °bandho. <sup>4</sup> C comments: *sādhāraṇa* payojane sādhetaḥ sati.

II. 10. Compare *Cullavagga*, VII. 1, 5. and *Jātaka*, No. 10. <sup>5</sup> A sometimes Kālī°. BCD Kālī° throughout. <sup>6</sup> C yaṃ so pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno 'ti pāliṃ vatvā anubhavi 'ti vacanasesena keci atthaṃ vaṇṇenti, apare saṃghā nipatthanti: yaṃ sa pubbe agāriyabhūta<sup>6</sup> 'ti. tattha yaṃ sā 'ti yaṃ assa (!) . . . B yaṃ pubbe agāriya°, afterwards sayam pubbe; A afterwards yaṃ pubbe. <sup>7</sup> A rajjaṃ s°.



araññagato pi . . . abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocaṃ : āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto araññagato pi . . . udānesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. nissamsayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto anabhirato . . . pe . . . aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi : ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmanthehi : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetī 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Kāligodhāya puttam etad avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetī<sup>1</sup> 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Kāligodhāya puttam bhagavā etad avoca : saccam kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araññagato pi . . . sukhan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kam pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavasam sampassamāno araññagato . . . sukhan ti. pubbe me bhante agārikabhūtaṃ rajjasukhaṃ karontassa<sup>2</sup> anto pi antepure rakkhā susamvihitā ahosi bhi pi antepure rakkhā susamvihitā ahosi. anto pi nagare rakkhā susamvihitā ahosi bhi pi nagare rakkhā susamvihitā ahosi. anto pi janapade rakkhā susamvihitā ahosi bhi pi janapade rakkhā susamvihitā ahosi. so kho aham bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito santo bhīto ubbiggo ussanki utrasto vihasim etarahi kho pan' āham bhante araññagato pi rukkhamaṭṭhagato pi suññāgāragato pi ekako abhīto anubbiggo anussanki anutrasto apposukko pannalomo paradavutto<sup>3</sup> migabhūtena cetasa viharāmi. imam<sup>4</sup> kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno arañña-

<sup>1</sup> A °si. <sup>2</sup> A rajjasukhaṃ karentassa ; D °karontassa ; B rajjam kārentassa.

<sup>3</sup> AC paravutto ; B caradavutto ; D yadavutto ; C *explains* : parehi dinnena civarādinā vattamāno. [Cullavagga reads : paradavutto]. <sup>4</sup> A idam.

gato . . . pe . . . udānesim : . . . sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā, itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto,  
taṃ vigatabhayam sukhiṃ asokaṃ devā n'ānubhavanti dasanāyā 'ti. ||10||

Mucalindavaggo<sup>1</sup> dutiyo. tass' uddānam :

Mucalindo,<sup>2</sup> rājā, daṇḍena, sakkāro upāsakena ca  
gabbhinī, ekaputto ca, Suppavāsā, Visākhā ca  
Kāligodhāya Bhaddiyo<sup>3</sup> 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> A Muñc°.    <sup>2</sup> ABD °ā.    <sup>3</sup> A °an; BD °ā.

## VAGGA III. NANDAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya purāṇakamma-vipākajam dukkham tippam<sup>1</sup> kharam kaṭukam vedanam adhivāsento sato sampajāno avihaññamāno. addasā kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā . . . pe . . . vedanam adhivāsentaṃ sataṃ sampajanaṃ avihaññamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sabbakammajahassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno dhunamānassa purekatam rajam  
amamassa t̥hitassa<sup>3</sup> tādino attho n' atthi janam lapetave  
'ti. || 1 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti: anabhirato aham āvuso brahmacariyam carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyam sandhāretum,<sup>4</sup> sikkham paccakkhāya hināy' āvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> 'ti. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti: anabhirato . . . pe

<sup>1</sup> Cf. E. Müller, P.L. p. 38. <sup>2</sup> A kammahassa. <sup>3</sup> AB t̥hi°. <sup>4</sup> C explains : sandhāretun ti pavattetum. <sup>5</sup> C hināyā 'ti gihibhāvāya āvattissāmi 'ti nivattissāmi.

. . . āvattissāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Nandaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi: satthā taṃ āvuso Nanda āmanteti 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Nando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ etad avoca: satthā taṃ āvuso Nanda āmanteti 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Nando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvam Nanda sambahulānaṃ bhikkūnaṃ evaṃ ārocesi: anabhirato . . . pe . . . āvattissāmi 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kissa pana tvam Nanda anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya bhīṇā' āvattissasi 'ti. Sākiyāni<sup>1</sup> (maṃ)<sup>2</sup> bhante janapadakalyāṇi gharā nikkhamantaṃ upaddhullikhitehi<sup>3</sup> kesehi apaloketvā maṃ etad avoca; tuvaṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsi 'ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ anussaramāno anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ . . . āvattissāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya gahetvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya,<sup>4</sup> evaṃ evaṃ Jetavane antarahito devesu tāvatimsesu pāturu āhosi. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni accharāsatāni Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa upatṭhānaṃ āgatāni hopti Kakuṭapādini<sup>5</sup> 'ti. tena kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ āmantesi: passasi no tvam Nanda imāni pañca accharāsatāni Kakuṭapādini 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kim maññasi Nanda katamā nu kho abhirūpatarā vā dassaniyatarā vā pāsādikatarā vā Sākiyāni<sup>1</sup> vā janapadakalyāṇi imāni vā pañca accharāsatāni Kakuṭapādini<sup>5</sup> 'ti. seyyathā pi bhante paluṭṭhamakkatī<sup>6</sup> kaṇṇanāsacchinnā, evameva kho bhante Sākiyāni janapadakalyāṇi imesaṃ pañcannaṃ accharāsatā-

<sup>1</sup> A Sākiyā; C Sākiyāni 'ti Sakyaṛājadhītā. <sup>2</sup> Not in B. <sup>3</sup> C upaddhullikhitehi . . . addhullikhitehi pi paṭhanti; A upalikhitehi; D upaddhalikhitehi. <sup>4</sup> A samīc°. <sup>5</sup> C Kakuṭapādini 'ti . . . pārāpatasadisapādini (°1°); ABD Kukkuta°. <sup>6</sup> C paluṭṭhamakkatī 'ti jhāmaṅgamakkatī; A paluddha; D paludda; B pasuddha.

naṃ upanidbhāya saṅkhyāṃ<sup>1</sup> pi na upeti kalabbhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhiṃ pi na upeti. - atha kho imāni pañca accharāsatāni abhirūpatarāni o' eva dassanīyatarāni ca pāsādikatarāni cā 'ti. abhirama Nanda abhirama Nanda, ahan te pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsatānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakutapādinīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti. sace me bhante bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsatānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakutapādinīnaṃ ti, abhiramissāṃ' ahaṃ bhante bhagavā brahmacariye 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya gahetva seyyathā . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ devesu tāvatimsesu antarahito Jetavane pāturaṃ ahoṣi. assosum kho bhikkhū: āyasmā kira Nanda bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhagavā kir' assa pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsatānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakutapādinīnaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmato Nandassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhata kavādena ca upakkita kavādena<sup>2</sup> ca samudācaranti: bhatako kir' āyasmā Nando, upakkita ko kir' āyasmā Nando accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati. bhagavā kir' assa pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsatānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakutapādinīnaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Nando sahāyakānaṃ bhata kavādena ca upakkita kavādena ca aṭṭhiya māno harāya māno jigucchīya māno eko vūpa kattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto visārado nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputto sammā eva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja vihāsi: khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, n' āparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi. aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Nando arahataṃ<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi. atha kho aññatarā devatā atikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttaṃ paññāvimuttaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ

<sup>1</sup> BC saṅkham. <sup>2</sup> C explains: upakkita kavādenā 'ti yo kahāpanādihi kiñci kināti so upakkita ko 'ti vuccati; A usa. <sup>3</sup> ABC arahattaṃ.

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī 'ti. bhagavato pi ñāṇaṃ udapādi: Nando āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Nando tassā rattiyā accayena yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Nando bhagavantam etad avoca : yaṃ me bhante bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsatānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakutapādiniṇaṃ, muñcāma' āhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante bhagavantam etasmā paṭissavā 'ti. mayā pi kho te Nanda cetasā ceto paricca vidito Nando, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. devat' āpi<sup>2</sup> me etam atthaṃ ārocesi: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātuccahāputto āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. yad eva kho te Nanda anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, ath' āhaṃ<sup>3</sup> mutto etasmā paṭissavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa nittiṇṇo paṅko, maddito kāmakaṇṭako,  
mohakkhayaṃ anuppatto sukhadukkhesu na vedhati sa *cm.*  
bhikkhū 'ti. || 2 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Yasojaṇamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattiyaṃ anuppattāni honti bhagavantam dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā<sup>4</sup> mahāsaddā ahesum. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ke pan' ete Ānanda uccāsaddā<sup>4</sup> mahāsaddā kevattā maññe macchaṃ vilopā 'ti. etāni bhante Yasojaṇamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattiyaṃ anuppattāni bhagavantam dassanāya. te ca āgantukā . . . pe . . . paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā<sup>4</sup> mahāsaddā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi : satthā āyasmante āmanteti<sup>5</sup> 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> A muccāma' āhaṃ ; D muñcāhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Amended for dev' āpi, the reading of A and B. <sup>3</sup> AD assāhaṃ ; BC athāhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> A °a. <sup>5</sup> A °aī.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca :  
 satthā āyasmante āmanteti 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhi-  
 kkhū āyasmato Ânandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upa-  
 saṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
 antam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū bha-  
 gavā etad avoca : kin nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā<sup>1</sup> ma-  
 hāsaddā kevattā maññe macchaṃ vilopā 'ti. evaṃ vutte  
 āyasmā Yasojo bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante pañ-  
 camattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattthim anuppattāni bhagavan-  
 tam dassanāya. te 'me āgantukā bhikkhū . . . pe . . . pa-  
 ṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā<sup>1</sup> mahāsaddā 'ti. gacchatha bhi-  
 kkhave, vo paṇāmemi, na vo mama santike vattabban ti.  
 evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy'  
 āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, senā-  
 sanam paṭisāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Vajjī tena  
 cārikam pakkamimsu,<sup>1</sup> Vajjisu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramānā  
 yena Vaggumudā<sup>2</sup> nadī, ten' upasaṅkamimsu,<sup>3</sup> upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre paṇṇakutiyo<sup>4</sup> karitvā vassam  
 upagacchimsu.<sup>4</sup> atha kho āyasmā Yasojo vassupagato bhi-  
 kkhū āmantesi : bhagavatā mayam āvuso paṇāmitā attha-  
 kāmena hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya.  
 handa mayam āvuso tathā vihāraṃ kappema, yathā no vi-  
 harataṃ bhagavā<sup>5</sup> attamano assā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho  
 bhikkhū āyasmato paccasoṣum. atha kho te bhikkhū vūpa-  
 katthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanto ten' ev' antara-  
 vassena sabb'eva tisso vijjā sacchākaṃsu.<sup>6</sup> atha kho bhagavā  
 Sāvattthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena  
 cārikam pakkami,<sup>7</sup> anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena  
 Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati  
 Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumu-  
 dātīriyānam bhikkhūnam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaritvā  
 āyasantam Ânandam āmantesi : ālokaṇṇā viya me Ânanda  
 esā disā,<sup>8</sup> obhāsaṇṇā viya me Ânanda esā disā,<sup>8</sup> yassam disā-  
 yaṃ<sup>9</sup> Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū viharanti gantum<sup>10</sup> appa-

<sup>1</sup> B pakkāmisu. <sup>2</sup> B Vaggamudā throughout. <sup>3</sup> MSS. 'i for 'imsu. <sup>4</sup> B  
 °gacchisum. <sup>5</sup> AD bhagavato. <sup>6</sup> B sacchākāsum; C sacchikarimsu. <sup>7</sup> B °āmi.  
<sup>8</sup> A etādisā. <sup>9</sup> AD read for yassam disāyaṃ āyama. <sup>10</sup> Not in C; B bhante.

ṭikkûl' āsi me<sup>1</sup> manasikātum. paṇeṇyāsi tvam Ânanda Vaggumudâtīriyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ : satthā āyasmante āmanteti,<sup>2</sup> satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ânando bhagavato paṭisutvā yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : ehi tvam āvuso, yena Vaggumudâtīriyā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Vaggumudâtīriye bhikkhū evaṃ vadehi : satthā āyasmante āmanteti, satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu āyasmato Ânandassa paṭissutvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammiñjeyya, evamevā Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ antarahito Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato pātur ahoṣi. atha kho so bhikkhu Vaggumudâtīriye bhikkhū etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantesi, satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā senāsaṇaṃ paṭisaṃmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya seyyathā . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre antarahitā Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ bhagavato sammukhe pātur ahesuṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ānañjena<sup>3</sup> samādhinā nisinno hoti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : katamena nu kho bhagavā vihārena etarahi viharatī 'ti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : ānañjena<sup>4</sup> kho bhagavā vihārena etarahi viharatī 'ti sabb' eva ānañjena samādhinā nisīdimsu. atha kho āyasmā Ânando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim<sup>5</sup> paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū. paṭisaṃmodatu bhante bhagavā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi : dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ânando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim<sup>5</sup> paṇā-

<sup>1</sup> Appatikkûl' āsi me *not in D.* <sup>2</sup> A °si. <sup>3</sup> A ānañcena ; C ānañjasamādhinā . . . ānañjena °pi pātho. Compare E. Müller, *The Pāli Language*, p. 8. <sup>4</sup> A ānañc°. <sup>5</sup> A añjali ; B añjalī. <sup>6</sup> A °i.



metvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantâ bhante ratti,  
 nikkhanto majjhîmo yâmo, ciranisinnâ âgantukâ bhikkhû,  
 paṭisammodatu bhante bhagavâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi 'ti.  
 dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho  
 âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante pacchime  
 yâme uddhate<sup>1</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiya uṭṭhây' âsanâ  
 ekamsam cîvaram karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâ-  
 metvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantâ bhante ratti,  
 nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo, uddhato<sup>1</sup> aruṇo, nandimukhî  
 ratti, ciranisinnâ âgantukâ bhikkhû, paṭisammodatu bhagavâ  
 âgantukehi bhikkhûhi 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ tamhâ samâ-  
 dhimhâ vuṭṭahitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi : sace  
 kho tvam Ânanda jāneyyāsi, ettakam pi<sup>2</sup> te na paṭibhāseyya.<sup>3</sup>  
 ahañ c' Ânanda imāni ca pañca bhikkhusatāni sabb' eva  
 ānājasamādhinā<sup>4</sup> nisidimhā 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam  
 attham veditvâ tâyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

yassa jito kāmakaṇṭako<sup>5</sup> akkoso ca vadho ca bandhanañ ca  
 pabbato viya so tṭhito anejo sukhadukkesu na vedhati sa  
 bhikkhû 'ti. || 3 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sāvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
 samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato avidûre nisinno  
 hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvâ<sup>6</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimu-  
 kham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ.<sup>7</sup> addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantam  
 Sâriputtam avidûre nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvâ<sup>6</sup> ujum  
 kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ.<sup>7</sup> atha  
 kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velāyam imam  
 udānam udānesi :

yathâ pi pabbato selo acalo suppatitṭhito

evam mohakkhayâ bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhatî 'ti. || 4 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sāvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> D uggate ; A uddhaste ; A uddhasto. Cf. V. 5 and Cullavagga, IX. 1. 1.

<sup>2</sup> A ettakamsi ; B ettakam mi. <sup>3</sup> A sampatibhāseyya ; D ppatibhāseyyam

<sup>4</sup> A ānāṇca°, <sup>5</sup> AB kaṇḍako. <sup>6</sup> A ābhūcitvâ. <sup>7</sup> A āpetvâ.

samayena âyasmâ Mahâmogga<sup>1</sup> bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti, pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya kâyagatâya satiyâ ajjhataṃ supatitthitâya. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâmogga<sup>1</sup> bhagavato avidûre nisinnam pallaṅkam . . . pe . . . supatitthitâya. atha kho bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udâṇeṃ udâṇesi : a

sati kâyagatâ upatthitâ, chasu phassâyatanesu samvuto  
satataṃ bhikkhu samâhito jaṇṇâ nibbânam attano 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcarati. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu,<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ : âyasmâ bhante Pilindavaccho bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcaratî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantesi : ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Pilindavacchaṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantehi : satthâ taṃ âvuso Pilindavaccha âmantetî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvâ yen' âyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Pilindavacchaṃ etaḍ avoca : satthâ taṃ âvuso âmantetî 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ bhagavâ etaḍ avoca : saccam kira tvam Vaccha bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcarasî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Pilindavacchassa pubbenivâsaṃ manasikaritvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : mâ kho tumhe bhikkhave Vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhâyittha. na bhikkhave Vaccho dosantaro bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcaratî. Vacchassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca jâtisatâni abbo-kiṇṇâni<sup>4</sup> brâhmaṇakule paccâjâtâni : so tassa vasalavâdo

<sup>1</sup> A °gga<sup>1</sup>ano throughout. <sup>2</sup> B Pilivandivaccho and Pilindivaccho; D Pilindivaccho. The name occurs also in Mahāvagga, VI. 13. <sup>3</sup> ABD °i for imsu.

<sup>4</sup> A abbo°; B inserts (from the commentary) khattiyâdijâtiantarehi avomissâni.

dīgharattam ajjhācinno.<sup>1</sup> ten' āyaṃ Vaccho bhikkhū vasala-  
vādena samudācaratī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham  
viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yamhi na māyā vattati na māno, yo khīṇalobho amamo nirāso  
paṇunnakodho<sup>2</sup> abhinibbutatto, so brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa  
bhikkhū 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viha-  
rati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā Mahākassapo Pippaliguhāyaṃ viharati,  
sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisinno hoti aññataram samādhim  
samāpajjitvā. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tassa sattāhassa  
accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmato  
Mahākassapassa tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhitassa etad ahosi :  
yannūn' āham Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyyan ti. tena kho  
pana samayena pañcamattāni devatāsatanī ussukkam āpannāni  
honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapāṭapaṭilābhāya. atha  
kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni devatāsatanī paṭi-  
kkhipitvā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya  
Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sakko  
devānam indo āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapāṭam dātu-  
kāmo hoti pesakārivaṇṇam<sup>3</sup> abhinimminivā<sup>4</sup> tantam vināti,<sup>5</sup>  
Sujātā asurakannā vāsaram (?)<sup>6</sup> pūreti. atha kho āyasmā  
Mahākassapo Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena  
Sakkassa devānam indassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami.  
addasā kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Mahākassa-  
paṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna gharā nikkhamitvā  
paccuggantvā hatthato pattam gahetvā gharam pavisitvā<sup>7</sup>  
ghaṭṭiyā odanam uddharitvā pattam pūretvā āyasmato Mahā-  
kassapassa padāsi.<sup>8</sup> so ahosi piṇḍapāto anekasūpo aneka-  
byañjano<sup>9</sup> anekasūparasabyañjano.<sup>9</sup> atha kho āyasmato  
Mahākassapassa etad ahosi : ko nu kho ayaṃ satto, yass'

<sup>1</sup> C udācinno . . . ajjhācinno 'ti pi paṭhanti. <sup>2</sup> D panulla°. <sup>3</sup> BD pesakāra°. <sup>4</sup> A 'netvā. <sup>5</sup> A vinati; B vinnāti; comp. E. Müller, Pāli Language, p. 102. <sup>6</sup> A tam saram; B paṇ saram; CD vāsaram. <sup>7</sup> A 'etvā. <sup>8</sup> B pādāsi. <sup>9</sup> A 'byañcano.

āyaṃ evarūpo iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Mahā-kassapassa etad ahoṣi : Sakko nu kho devānam indo 'ti. iti viditvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca : kataṃ kho te idaṃ Kosiya, mā puna pi evarūpam akāsi 'ti. amhākam pi bhante Kassapa puññaena attho, amhākam pi puññaena karaṇīyaṃ ti. atha kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho dānaṃ paramaṃ dānaṃ Kassape supatitṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ ti. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhā-tuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃanusikāya Sakkassa devānam indassa vehāsaṃ . . . udānaṃ udānentassa : aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

piṇḍapâtikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino  
devā pihayanti tādino upasantassa sadā satimato<sup>1</sup> 'ti. || 7 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapatikkantānaṃ karerimaṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā<sup>2</sup> udapādi : piṇḍapâtiko āvuso bhikkhu piṇḍāya caranto labhati kâlana kâlaṃ manâpikē cakkhunā rūpe passituṃ, labhati kâlana kâlaṃ manâpikē sotena sadde sotuṃ, labhati kâlana kâlaṃ manâpikē ghānena gandhe ghâyituṃ, labhati kâlana kâlaṃ manâpikē jivhāya rase sâyituṃ, labhati kâlana kâlaṃ manâpikē kâyena phoṭṭhabbe phusituṃ. piṇḍapâtiko āvuso bhikkhu sakkato garukato mânito pûjito apacito piṇḍāya carati. handa āvuso mayam pi piṇḍapâtikā homa, mayam pi lacchāma kâlana kâlaṃ manâpikē cakkhunā rūpe passituṃ, mayam pi lacchāma kâlana kâlaṃ manâpikē sotena sadde sotuṃ, mayam pi lacchāma kâlana kâlaṃ manâpikē ghānena gandhe ghâyituṃ, mayam pi lacchāma manâpikē jivhāya rase sâyituṃ, mayam pi lacchāma manâpikē kâyena pho-

<sup>1</sup> D satimassā. <sup>2</sup> III. 8. Comp. for this Sutta II. 2 and III. 9. A antarā° antara°.

tṭhabbe phusitum; mayam pi sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. ayañ carahi tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā hoti vippakatā.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena karerimaṇḍalamālo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: kāya<sup>2</sup> nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā<sup>1</sup> 'ti. idha bhante ambhākam pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānam karerimaṇḍalamāle<sup>3</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: piṇḍapātiko . . . pe . . . piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. ayam kho no bhaṇte antarākathā vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etam bhikkhave tumhākam paṭirūpam kulaputtānam saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānam, yam tumhe evarūpim katham katheyyātha. sannisinnānam sannipatitānam vo bhikkhave dvayam karaṇīyam: dhammiyā vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino  
devā pihayanti tādino, no ce saddasīlokanissito<sup>4</sup> 'ti. || 8 || > ॥

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam bhikkhūnam . . . (compare the last Sutta) antarākathā udapādi: ko nu kho āvuso sippam<sup>5</sup> jānāti, ko kiṃ sippam sikkhī,<sup>6</sup> kataram sippānam aggan ti. tatth' ekacce evam āhaṃsu: hatthisippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: assasippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: rathasippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: dhanusippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: tharusippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: muddāsippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: gaṇanasippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. read 'thā, cf. II. 2. <sup>2</sup> B kāyā. <sup>3</sup> A °le. <sup>4</sup> A no ce tassa sīlokanissito; D ce tassa sīlokanissito. We choose the reading of C, but shorten the i in "sīloka." <sup>5</sup> A sipp° throughout. <sup>6</sup> All MSS. sikkhī.

âhamsu : saṅkhānasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evaṃ  
 âhamsu : lekhasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evaṃ  
 âhamsu : kāveyyasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evaṃ  
 âhamsu : lokāyatasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evaṃ  
 âhamsu : khattavijjāsippaṃ sippānaṃ aggan ti. ayaṃ cara-  
 hi tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā.<sup>1</sup> atha kho  
 bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam . . . pe . . . (comp. III. 8) vippa-  
 katā 'ti. idha bhante . . . pe . . . (as before) udapādi : ko  
 nu kho āvuso sippaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . khattavijjāsippaṃ  
 sippānaṃ aggan ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarākathā vippa-  
 katā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ . . .  
 . . . pe . . . (comp. III. 8) tuṇhibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bha-  
 gavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ  
 udānesu :

asippajivī lahu atthakāmo yatindriyo sabbadhivippamutto  
 anokasārī amamo nirāso hatvā Māraṃ ekacaro sa bhikkhū  
 'ti. ||9||

evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ  
 viharati najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamā-  
 bhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ  
 ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedī.  
 atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samā-  
 dhimbhā vuṭṭhahitvā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi.<sup>3</sup> adda-  
 sā kho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento<sup>4</sup> satte  
 anekehi santāpehi santappamāne anekehi ca pariḷāhehi<sup>5</sup> pari-  
 ḍayhamāne rāgajehi<sup>6</sup> pi dosajehi<sup>7</sup> pi mohajehi<sup>8</sup> pi 'ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ  
 udānaṃ udānesi :

ayaṃ loko santāpajāto phassapareto rogaṃ vadati attato,<sup>9</sup>  
 yena hi maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā.

aññathābhāvī bhavappatto<sup>10</sup> loko bhavapareto bhavam ev'  
 abhinandati.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. III. 8, note 2. <sup>2</sup> B sukha. <sup>3</sup> B olokesi. <sup>4</sup> B ol°. <sup>5</sup> CD 'lāh°. <sup>6</sup> A rāgarajehi. <sup>7</sup> A dosarajehi. <sup>8</sup> A moharajehi. <sup>9</sup> C atthato . . . attato 'ti pi pathanti; D atthato. <sup>10</sup> C bhāvappatto; A bhavasatto; D savasatto. The words aññathābhāvī to the end of the Sutta are omitted in B.

yadā 'bhinandati, tam bhayaṃ ; yassa bhāyati, tam dukkhaṃ.

bhavavippahānāya kho paṇi' idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussa-ti 'ti.

ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavena bhavassa vi-ppamokkham āhaṃsu, sabb' ete avippamuttā bhavasmā 'ti vadāmi.

ye vā pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavena bhavassa nissaraṇaṃ āhaṃsu, sabb' ete anissaṭṭā bhavasmā 'ti vadāmi.

na upadhī<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>2</sup> paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti,<sup>3</sup> sabbūpa-dānakkhayaṃ n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

lokaṃ imaṃ passa puthu, avijjāya paretā bhūtā bhūtaratā vā aparimuttā.

ye hi keci bhavā sabbadhi sabbatthatāya,<sup>4</sup> sabb' ete bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā 'ti. ||10||

evam etaṃ<sup>5</sup> yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato bhavataṇhā pahiyati, vibhavataṇhā 'bhinandati.

sabbato taṇhānaṃ khayaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodho nibbānaṃ, tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno anupādā punabbhavo na hoti.

abhibhūto māro<sup>6</sup> vijitasāṅgāmo,<sup>7</sup> upaccagā<sup>8</sup> sabbabhavāni tādi<sup>9</sup> 'ti.

Nandavaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ :

kammaṃ<sup>10</sup> Nando Yasojo ca Sāriputto ca Kolito

Pilindo<sup>11</sup> Kassapo piṇḍo sippaṃ lokaṇa te dasā<sup>12</sup> 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> AD upadhi. <sup>2</sup> Not in A. <sup>3</sup> So C; A papposampotiti; D pappotiti. <sup>4</sup> D muttātāya. <sup>5</sup> AD evaṃ me sutam. <sup>6</sup> A mano; D māno. <sup>7</sup> B vijito s°. <sup>8</sup> D upagā; AC upajjhagā; B upaccatā. <sup>9</sup> A tā; D tādi. <sup>10</sup> MSS. kamma. <sup>11</sup> AB<sup>ca</sup>; D<sup>i</sup>. <sup>12</sup> AD rasā.

## VAGGA IV. MEGHIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati, Cālike pabbate. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavato upatthāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthito kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca: icchāma' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pavisitun ti. yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayān nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya<sup>2</sup> nadiyā tīraṃ, ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kimikālāya<sup>2</sup> nadiyā tīre jaṅghavihāraṃ<sup>3</sup> anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa kho ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam, disvān 'assa etad ahosi: pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyam. alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya.<sup>4</sup> sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyy' ahaṃ imaṃ ambavanam padhānāya 'ti. atha hho āyasmā Meghiyo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca: idh' ahaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ, ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasaṃ ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam, disvāna me etad ahosi: pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya. sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyy' ahaṃ idam ambavanam padhānāya 'ti. sace maṃ bhante bhagavā anujānāti, gaccheyy' ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> BD 'me; C 'maṃ and 'me. <sup>2</sup> A sometimes 'kāl'. <sup>3</sup> BD 'jaṅghā'.

<sup>4</sup> C explains: padhānāya 'ti samaṇadhammakaraṇāya.



taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca : āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak' amhā tāva, yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu āgacchatī 'ti.<sup>1</sup> dutiyam pi kho āyasma Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavato bhante n'atthi kiñci uttarim karaṇīyam n'atthi katassa vā paticayo,<sup>2</sup> mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paticayo.<sup>3</sup> sace maṃ bhante bhagavā anujānāti, gaccheyy' āham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca : āgamehi . . . āgacchatī 'ti. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavato bhante n'atthi . . . padhānāyā 'ti. padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma.<sup>4</sup> yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālam maññasī 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāy' āsamā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ ambavanam ajjhogahetvā<sup>5</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyath' idam : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi : acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ca vat' amhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsanno,<sup>6</sup> seyyath' idam : kāmavitakkena byāpādavitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkenā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti . . . pe . . . vihiṃsā-

<sup>1</sup> C koci bhikkhu dissatī 'ti pi pātho. āgacchatū 'ti pi paṭhanti, tathā dissatū 'ti. <sup>2</sup> ABD paticayo; C paticayo *corrected* to paricayo. <sup>3</sup> A caramānam kiñci careyyāma; C *explains* : . . . samanadhammam karomī 'ti taṃ avadamānam [*read vad*] mayam aññam kin tāva vadeyyāma. <sup>4</sup> A 'gāh'. <sup>5</sup> A ajjhāpanno, *for the second time* anvāsavanti. The readings of the Sinhalese MSS. are difficult to point out, because t and n are often here confounded. C ananvāsannā 'ti anuladdhā vokinnā . . . anvāsanno 'ti pi pātho. B *reads* anāvasannā (both times), D annāsanno and anvāsanni.

vitakko 'ti. mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . vihiṃsāvitakkenā 'ti.

aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattanti. katame pañca. 1. idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasampavaṅko. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati. 2. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati. 3. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā<sup>1</sup> cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup> ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, seyyath' idam : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī<sup>3</sup> akasiralābhī. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati. 4. puna ca paraṃ Meghiyā bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati. 5. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ime pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattanti.

kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, yaṃ sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati, ācāragorarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa,

<sup>1</sup> AB °tā.; C °sallekhikā. <sup>2</sup> A °sabbāyā. <sup>3</sup> AB akiñca°; afterwards A akiñca°. <sup>4</sup> ABD °ā and °am.

yaṃ sīlavā bhavissati pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto (?), ya  
'yaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbi-  
dāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya  
nibbānāya saṃvattissati, seyyath' idaṃ : appicchakathā asam-  
saggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā pañ-  
ñakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā evarūpiyā  
kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī<sup>1</sup> akasiralābhī. kalyā-  
namittass' . . . kalyāṇasampavāṇkassa, yaṃ āraddhaviṛiyo  
bhavissati akusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ  
dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dāḥaparakkamo ani-  
kkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. kalyāṇamittass' . . .  
sampavāṇkassa, yaṃ paññavā bhavissati udayatthagāminiyā  
paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkha-  
kkhayagāminiyā. tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu  
pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttari bhā-  
vetabbā, asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāve-  
tabbā byāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā  
vitakkupacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasa-  
mugghātāya. aniccasaññino hi Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhā-  
ti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātāṃ pāpunāti ditṭhe<sup>3</sup> 'va  
dhamme nibbānan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ  
viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

khuddā vitakkā sukhumā vitakkā anugatā manaso ubbilāpā,<sup>3</sup>  
ete avidvā manaso vitakke hurāhurāṃ dhāvati bhantacitto.  
ete ca<sup>4</sup> vidvā manaso vitakke ātāpiyo saṃvarati satimā,<sup>5</sup>  
anugate<sup>6</sup> manaso ubbilāpe asesam ete<sup>7</sup> pajahāsi buddho 'ti. || 1 ||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kusinārā-  
yaṃ viharati Upavattane<sup>8</sup> Mallānaṃ sālavane. tena  
kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato avidūre  
araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharanti, uddhatā honti unnalā capalā  
mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā  
vibbhantacittā pakatindriyā. addasā kho bhagavā te samba-

<sup>1</sup> AB akiñca°; afterwards A akiñca°. <sup>2</sup> A ānāpāna°. <sup>3</sup> C uppilāpā; A ubbi-  
lāvā. <sup>4</sup> C ete na ca; D te na ca. <sup>5</sup> i lengthened metri causa, as often.  
<sup>6</sup> A anugate; B anuttābo; C anugate 'ti dulladdhavasena anuppanne. anugate  
'ti paṭhanti. <sup>7</sup> A asesamāne; B asesamane; D asevamāne (r); C explains:  
asesaṃ . . . etc. <sup>8</sup> Omitted in B and D.

hule bhikkhū avidūre araññakūṭikāyaṃ viharante uddhate unnaḷe capale mukhare vikiṇṇavāce mutṭhassatino asampajāne asamāhite vibbhantacitte pākatindriye. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

arakkhiteṇa kāyena micchādiṭṭhigatena<sup>1</sup> ca  
thīnamiddhābhībhūteṇa vasaṃ Mārassa gacchati.  
tasmā rakkhitacitt' assa sammāsaṅkappagocaro  
sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro ñatvāna udayabbayaṃ  
thīnamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe<sup>2</sup> 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamaṭṭhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho aññataro gopālako yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gopālakaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho so gopālako bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena<sup>3</sup> 'ti. adhivāsesī bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho so gopālako bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho so gopālako tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paḥūtaṃ appodakapāyāsaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā navañ ca sappiṇṇaṃ bhagavato kālaṃ arocesi: kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena tassa gopālakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so gopālako buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ appodakapāyāsena ca navena ca sappiṇṇaṃ sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. atha kho so gopālako bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ<sup>3</sup> aññataraṃ

<sup>1</sup> A °pātena; B °tatena. <sup>2</sup> B paho; D jahā. <sup>3</sup> dhotahatthapāṇin (?) [for dhotapattapāṇin] ti pi pāṭho dhotapattahatthan ti attho.

nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisin-  
nam kho tam gopālakam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya san-  
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy'  
āsana pakkāmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato tam  
gopālakam aññataro puriso sīmantarikāya<sup>1</sup> jīvītā voropesi.  
atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅka-  
mimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam  
etad avocum : yena bhante gopālakena ajja buddhapamukho  
bhikkhusaṃgho appodakapāyāsena navena ca sappinā sa-  
hatthā santappito sampavārito, so kira bhante gopālako  
aññatarena purisena sīmantarikāya<sup>1</sup> jīvītā voropito 'ti. atha  
kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ  
udānam udānesi :

diso disaṃ yan tam kayirā verivā pana verinaṃ,  
micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ pāpiyo naṃ tato kare<sup>2</sup> 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe  
vihārati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana  
samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggal-  
lāno Kapotakandarāyam<sup>3</sup> viharanti. tena kho pana  
samayena āyasmā Sāriputto juṇhāya rattiyā navoropitehi  
kesehi abbhokāse nisinno hoti aññataram samādhim samā-  
pajjitvā. tena kho pana समयena dve yakkhā sahāyakā  
uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchanti kena cid eva  
karaṇīyena. addasaṃsu kho te yakkhā āyasmantaṃ Sāri-  
puttaṃ juṇhāya rattiyā navoropitehi kesehi abbhokāse  
nisinnaṃ, disvā eko yakkho dutiyaṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca :  
paṭibhāti maṃ samma imassa samaṇassa sīse pahāraṃ dātun  
ti. evaṃ vutte so yakkho tam yakkhaṃ etad avoca : alaṃ  
samma, mā samaṇaṃ āsādesi.<sup>4</sup> ulāro so samma samaṇo  
mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho  
tam yakkhaṃ etad avoca : paṭibhāti maṃ samma imassa

<sup>1</sup> ABCD si°. <sup>2</sup> See Dhammapadam, v. 42. <sup>3</sup> C Kapotakandarāyan ti evaṃ-  
nāmake vihāre. <sup>4</sup> C mā āsādesi 'ti corrected to āpādesi mā ghātesi mā pahāraṃ  
dehi 'ti vuttaṃ hoti ; AD āsāresi ; B āsādesi ; for the second time ABD āsāresi.  
See Cullavagga, VII. 3, 12.

samaṇassa sīse pahāraṃ dātun ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : alaṃ samma . . . mahānubhāvo 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : paṭibhāti . . . dātun ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : alaṃ samma . . . mahānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ anādiyitvā āyasmato Sāriputtatherassa sīse pahāraṃ adāsi. api tena pahāreṇa sattaratanam vā adḍhatṭharatanam<sup>1</sup> vā nāgaṃ osādeyya<sup>2</sup> mahantaṃ vā pabbatakūtaṃ padāleyya. atha ca pana so yakkho dayhāmi dayhāmi 'ti vatvā tatth' eva mahānirayaṃ apatāsi. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tena yakkhena āyasmato Sāriputtassa sīse pahāraṃ diyamānaṃ, disvāna yena āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : kacci te āvuso khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci na kiñci dukkhaṃ ti. khamanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna yāpanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, api ca me sīse thokaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. acchariyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta, abbhutaṃ āvuso Sāriputta, yaṃ tvam mahiddhiko āyasmā Sāriputto mahānubhāvo. idha te āvuso Sāriputta aññataro yakkho sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, tāva mahāpahāro ahosi. api tena pahāreṇa sattaratanam . . . padāleyyā 'ti. atha ca pan' āyasmā Sāriputto evam āha : khamanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, yāpanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, api ca me sīse thokaṃ dukkhaṃ ti. acchariyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna, abbhutaṃ āvuso Moggallāna, yāva mahiddhiko āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno mahānubhāvo, yatra hi nāma yakkhaṃ pi passissati ; mayaṃ pan' etarahi Paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmā 'ti. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya tesam ubhinnaṃ mahānā-gaṇaṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A adhatthamara°; BD adḍhatṭharatanam. <sup>2</sup> C osādeyyā 'ti pathaviyaṃ osidāpeyya nimujjāpeyya, osāreyyā 'ti pi pāṭho cunnavicunnaṃ kareyyā 'ti attho; AD osāreyya; B osādeyya. <sup>3</sup> C api ca me sīsaṃ thokaṃ dukkhaṃ ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Theragāthā, v. 191.

yassa selûpamaṃ cittaṃ ʔhitaṃ n' ânupakampati  
virattaṃ rajāṇīyesu kopaneyye na kuppati,  
yass' evaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhāvitāṃ cittaṃ, kuto taṃ dukkhaṃ essaṭṭi' ti. || 4 ||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi . . . titthiya-sāvakehi ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharāmi, yannūn' āhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vûpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto sāmāṃ<sup>2</sup> senāsanaṃ samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthākaṃ anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ eko adutiyo yena Pālīleyyakaṃ<sup>3</sup> tena carikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Pālīleyyakaṃ<sup>3</sup> tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Pālīleyyake<sup>3</sup> viharati Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe Bhaddasālamūle. aññataro pi kho hatthināgo ākiṇṇo viharati hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikalārehi<sup>4</sup> hatthicchāpakehi<sup>5</sup> chinnaggāni c' eva tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggo bhaggañ c' assa sākābhāṇaṃ khādanti, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni<sup>6</sup> pivati ogāhā<sup>7</sup> c' assa uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. atha kho tassa hatthināgassa etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikalārehi<sup>4</sup> hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c' eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākābhāṇaṃ khādanti, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhā<sup>8</sup> ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharāmi. yannūn' āhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vûpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti. atha kho so hatthināgo yūthā apakkamma yena Pālīleyyakaṃ<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AD tass' evam ; B yass' evam ; C tass' etaṃ . . . glossed by yass' evam (!). IV. 5. Comp. Mahavāgga, X. 4. <sup>2</sup> C sāmān ti sayāṃ. <sup>3</sup> B Pāri° [as Mahāvagga]. <sup>4</sup> CD °kalārehi ; C explains : °potakehi. <sup>5</sup> C °chāpehi ti khīrapakehi. <sup>6</sup> BC °ni°. <sup>7</sup> D ogāhassa ; C ogāhā ti titthato, ogāhan ti pi pāli. <sup>8</sup> AD ogāhassa. <sup>9</sup> D Pāri°.

Rakkhitavanasasaṇḍo<sup>1</sup> Bhaddasālamūlam yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tatra sudam so hatthināgo yasmim padese bhagavā viharati tam padesam appahāritañ<sup>2</sup> ca karoti soṇḍāya bhagavato pāṇiyam<sup>3</sup> paribhojanīyam paṭṭhapeti. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsim bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihāsim. so 'mhi etarahi anākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi anākiṇṇo sukhaṃ phāsu viharāmi 'ti. tassa pi kho hatthināgassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsim hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikaḷārehi hatthicchāpakehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhaḥhaṅgam khādimsu, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāsim ogāhā<sup>4</sup> ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo agamaṃsu, ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihāsim, so 'mhi etarahi anākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikaḷārehi hatthicchāpakehi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhaḥhaṅgam na khādanti, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi ogāhā<sup>5</sup> ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo na kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, anākiṇṇo sukhaṃ phāsu viharāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā attano ca pavivekaṃ viditvā tassa ca hatthināgassa cetasā cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

etaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāgassa nāgena īsādantassa hatthino  
sameti cittaṃ cittena yaṃ eko ramatī vane 'ti. ||5||

evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>7</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya araṇṇako piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asamsaṭṭho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo adhiccitaṃ anuyutto. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> D °am. <sup>2</sup> D °ha°. <sup>3</sup> B °ñi°. <sup>4</sup> AD ogāhassa. <sup>5</sup> D ogāhañ. <sup>6</sup> D evaṃ; AC etaṃ; B e. <sup>7</sup> A ābhujitvā.



Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam avidûre nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya araṇṇakam piṇḍapâtikam paṃsukûlikam tecîvarikam appiccham santutṭham pavivittam asaṃsatṭham âraddhaviriyam dhutavâdam adhiccittam anuyuttam. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imaṃ udânam udânesi :

anupavâdo anupaghâto pâtimokkhe ca saṃvaro  
mattaññutâ ca bhattachariyaṃ patthañ<sup>1</sup> ca sayanâsanam ~  
adhicitte ca âyogo etam buddhâna<sup>2</sup> sâsanam ti.<sup>3</sup> || 6 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato avidûre nisinnam hoti pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ<sup>4</sup> ujum kâyam paṇidhâya appiccho santutṭho pavivitto asaṃsatṭho âraddhaviriyo adhiccittam anuyutto. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ avidûre nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ<sup>5</sup> ujum kâyam paṇidhâya appiccham santutṭham pavivittam asaṃsatṭham âraddhaviriyam adhiccittam anuyuttam. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imaṃ udânam udânesi :

adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato  
sokâ na bhavanti tâdino upasantassa sadâ satîmato 'ti. || 7 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sakkato hoti garukato hoti mânito pûjito apacito lâbhî cîvarapiṇḍadâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânam, bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhârânam. aññatitthiyâ pana paribbâjakâ asakkatâ honti (comp. II. 4) . . . pe . . . parikkhârânam. atha kho te aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ bhagavato sakkâram asahamânâ bhikkhusaṃghassa ca yena Sundarî paribbâjikâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> A pantañ ; C santañ ca corrected to patthañ ca. map. v. 185. <sup>4</sup> A âbhujitvâ. <sup>5</sup> A âbhucitvâ.

<sup>2</sup> BC 'nu. <sup>3</sup> See Dham-

kamitvā Sundarim paribbājikam etad avocum : ussahasi bhagini nātīnam attham kātun ti. kyāham ayyā karomi, kim mayā sakkā kātum? jīvitam pi me pariccattam nātīnam atthāyā 'ti. tena hi bhagini abhikkhanam Jetavanam gacchāhi 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho Sundarī paribbājikā tesam aññatitthiyānam<sup>1</sup> paribbājakānam paṭissutvā abhikkhanam Jetavanam agamāsi. yadā aññimsu te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā : te diṭṭhā kho Sundarī paribbājikā bahujaṇena<sup>2</sup> abhikkhanam Jetavanam āgacchatī 'ti, atha nam jīvitā voropetvā tatth' eva Jetavanassa parikhāya<sup>3</sup> kūpe nikhanitvā yena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṅkamimsu,<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam etad avocum : yā sā mahārāja Sundarī paribbājikā sā no na dassatī 'ti. kattha pana tumhe āsaṅkathā 'ti. Jetavane mahārāja 'ti. tena hi Jetavanam vicinathā 'ti. atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Jetavanam vicinitvā yathānikkhittam parikhākūpā<sup>5</sup> uddharitvā mañcakam āropetvā Sāvattim pavesetvā rathiyāya<sup>6</sup> rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā manusse ujjhāpesum : passath' ayyā Sakyaputtiyanam kammam, alajjino ime samānā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā pāpadhammā musāvādino abrahmacārino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesam sāmāññam, n' atthi imesam brāhmaṇṇam, nattham imesam sāmāññam, nattham imesam brāhmaṇṇam, kuto imesam sāmāññam, kuto imesam brāhmaṇṇam, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. kathaṇ hi nāma puriso purisakiccam karitvā itthim jīvitā voropessatī 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyam manussā bhikkhū disvā asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosanti paribhāsanti rosanti vihesanti : alajjino . . . pe . . . voropessatī 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu,

<sup>1</sup> C yadā tesam (!) aññatitthiyā paribbājakā : te (P) diṭṭhā kho Sundarī 'ti, tattha aññimsu 'ti jānimsu, te diṭṭhā (P) ti paditthā Jetavanam āgacchanti [for ī] ca viśesato diṭṭhā bahulam diṭṭhā bahulā diṭṭhā 'ti attho ; A yadā aññe aññatitthiyā, etc. ; B yathā te aññāsu aññatitthiyā, D yadā tesam (!) aññatitthiyānam. The passage seems to be very corrupt. <sup>2</sup> D °jano. <sup>3</sup> A °kkhāya ; C °ā. <sup>4</sup> ABD °mi. <sup>5</sup> A °kkhā°. <sup>6</sup> AD rathiyā.

Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭi-  
kkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā  
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu, ekamantaṃ  
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi  
Sāvattthiyam manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . pe . . . voro-  
pessatī 'ti. n' eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati sattāham  
eva bhavissati sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyissati. tena hi  
bhikkhave ye manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . pe . . . vihe-  
santi, te tumhe imāya gāthāya paṭicodetha :

abhūtavādī nirayam upeti yo c' āpi katvā na karomī 'ti c' āha  
ubho pi te pecca<sup>1</sup> samā bhavanti nibhīnakammā manujā pa-  
ratthā 'ti.

atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
pariyāpunitvā ye manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . vihesanti, te  
imāya gāthāya paṭicodenti :<sup>2</sup> abhūtavādī . . . pe . . .  
paratthā 'ti. manussānam etad ahosi : akārakā<sup>3</sup> ime samaṇā  
Sakyaputtiyā, na yimehi<sup>4</sup> kataṃ sapant'<sup>5</sup> ime samaṇā Sakya-  
puttiyā 'ti. n' eva so saddo ciraṃ ahosi, sattāham eva saddo  
ahosi, sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyi. atha kho sambahulā  
bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā  
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu, ekamantaṃ  
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : acchari-  
yam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ kho c' idaṃ  
bhante bhagavatā : n' eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati;  
sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyissatī 'ti. antarahito so bhante  
saddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ attham viditvā tāyaṃ  
velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

tudanti vācāya janā asaṇṇatā parehi saṅgāmagataṃ va kuñ-  
jaram,  
sutvāna vākyam pharusam udīritam adhivāsaye bhikkhu  
aduṭṭhacitto 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe  
vihārati Veluvane Kalandakaṃnivāpe. atha kho āyasmato

<sup>1</sup> ACD pacca. <sup>2</sup> A 'anti. <sup>3</sup> AC akāraṇā ; D akā. <sup>4</sup> AD nissamehi. <sup>5</sup> AD  
samant' ; B sabbant'.

Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa<sup>1</sup> rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me satthā ca me bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho, svākhyāte c' amhi dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, sabrahmacāriyo ca me sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, sīlesu c' amhi paripūrakārī, samāhito c' amhi, ekaggacitto arahā c' amhi khīṇāsavo, mahiddhiko c' amhi mahānubhāvo, bhaddakaṃ me. jīvitam bhaddakaṃ maraṇanti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa<sup>1</sup> cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi:

yaṃ jīvitam na tapati, maraṇante<sup>2</sup> na socati,  
sace diṭṭhapado dhiro, sokamajje na socati.  
ucchinnabhavataṇhassa<sup>3</sup> santacittassa bhikkhuno  
vikkhīno<sup>4</sup> jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi tassa punabbhavo 'ti. || 9 ||

evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano upasamaṃ paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano upasamaṃ paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi:

upasantasantacittassa<sup>5</sup> netticchinnassa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno  
vikkhīno<sup>7</sup> jātisaṃsāro, mutto so Mārabandhanā 'ti. || 10 ||

Meghiyavaggo catuttho. uddānam:

Meghiyo<sup>8</sup> uddhatā<sup>9</sup> gopālo<sup>8</sup> juṇhā<sup>8</sup> nāgena pañcamam,  
Piṇḍolo Sāriputto ca Sundarī<sup>10</sup> bhavati atṭhamam,  
Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto Sāriputto ca te dasā 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> D Vamkanta°. <sup>2</sup> AB maraṇante; C maraṇante maraṇasaṅkhāte ante . . . maraṇasamīpe vā. <sup>3</sup> ACD °taṇhāya. <sup>4</sup> BD vikkhito; A vikkhino. <sup>5</sup> AD upasantam°. <sup>6</sup> AD natthicchinnassa; B netti°; C netticchinnassa 'ti netti vuccati bhavataṇhā saṃsārassa nayanato. <sup>7</sup> ABD vikkhino. <sup>8</sup> ABD °a. <sup>9</sup> B buddhita; A utṭhita; D ujhita. <sup>10</sup> ABD °i.

## VAGGA V. SONATHERASSA VAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsādavara-gato hoti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikam devim etad avoca : atthi nu kho te Mallike koc' añño attanā piyataro 'ti. n' atthi kho me mahārāja koc' añño attanā piyataro. tuyham pana mahārāja atth' añño koci attanā piyataro 'ti. mayham pi kho Mallike n' atth' añño koci attanā piyataro 'ti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pāsādā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantam etad avoca : idh' āham bhante Mallikāya deviyā uparipāsādavara-gato Mallikam devim etad avocaṃ :<sup>1</sup> atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī maṃ etad avoca : n' atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evaṃ vutto 'ham bhante Mallikam devim etad avocaṃ :<sup>1</sup> mayham . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham vīditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sabbā disā anuparigamma<sup>2</sup> cetasā nev' ajjhagā<sup>3</sup> piyataram attanā kvaci,

evam pi so puthu<sup>4</sup> attā paresam, tasmā na himse param attakāmo. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> ABD °a. <sup>2</sup> BD °kamma. <sup>3</sup> A ajjagā. <sup>4</sup> C explains puthu by visum visum.

Ânando sâyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvad appāyukā hi bhante bhagavato mātā ahosi, sattāhajāte bhagavati bhagavato mātā kalam akāsi Tusitakāyam<sup>1</sup> upapajjati 'ti. evam etam<sup>2</sup> Ânanda. appāyukā hi bodhisattamātarō honti, sattāhajātesu bodhisattesu bodhisattamātarō kālaṅkaronti, Tusitakāyam<sup>1</sup> upapajjanti 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti ye c' āpi sabbe gamissanti pahāya deham,  
tam sabbam jānim<sup>3</sup> kusalo veditvā ātāpiyo brahmacariyam careyyā 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Suppabuddho nāma kuṭṭhī manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasā kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī tam mahājanakāyam dūrato 'va sannipatitam, disvān' assa etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhājjiyati. yannūn' āham yena so mahājanakāyo ten' upasaṅkameyyam. appeva nām' ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā labheyyan ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī yena so mahājanakāyo ten' upasaṅkami. addasā kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī bhagavantam mahatīyā parisāya parivutam dhammam desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad ahosi : na kho ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhājjiyati.<sup>4</sup> samaṇo ayam Gotamo parisatim<sup>5</sup> dhammam deseti. yannūn' āham pi dhammam suṇeyyan ti tatth' eva ekamantam nisīdi : aham pi dhammam sossāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā sabbā-

<sup>1</sup> BC Tusitam kāyam. <sup>2</sup> A evam eva. <sup>3</sup> AC jānitum. <sup>4</sup> A bhājjissati. <sup>5</sup> ABD °i.

vantaṃ parisāṃ cetasā ceto paricca manas' ākāsi : ko nu kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññātun ti. addasā kho bhagavā Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvān' assa etad aho si : ayaṃ kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññātun ti. Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ ārabba anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nikkhame ca ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā<sup>1</sup> buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyath' āpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evaṃ eva Suppabuddhassa kuṭṭhissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udayādi : yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ dīṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃ katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo<sup>2</sup> satthu sāsane utthāy' āsanā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyath' āpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhantī 'ti, evaṃ eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, es' āhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ gāvī taruṇavacchā adhipātetvā<sup>3</sup> jīvitaṃ voropesi. atha kho samba-

<sup>1</sup> AB sā ; D ssa. <sup>2</sup> = a + parappaccayo. <sup>3</sup> See I. 10 ; AB 'itvā ; omitted in D.

hulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantam̐ nisidim̐su, ekamantam̐ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐ : yo so bhante Suppabuddho nāma kuṭṭhī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito, so kālānkato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī paccapādi<sup>1</sup> dhammass' ānudhammam̐, na ca mam̐ dhammādhikaraṇam̐ vihesesi,<sup>2</sup> Suppabuddho bhikkhave kuṭṭhī tin̐nam̐ samyojanānam̐ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. evam̐ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam̐ etad avoca : ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko 'ti. bhūtapubbam̐ bhikkhave Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe seṭṭhiputto ahosi. so uyyānabhūmim̐ niyyanto addasā Tagarasikhim̐<sup>3</sup> paccekabuddham̐ nagaram̐ piṇḍāya pavisantam̐, disvān'assa etad ahosi : kv'āyam̐ kuṭṭhī vicaratī 'ti nitṭhubhitvā<sup>4</sup> apasabyāmato (?)<sup>5</sup> karitvā pakkāmi. so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacittha. tass'eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. so tathāgatappaveditam̐ dhammavinayam̐ āgamma saddham̐ samādiyi, sīlam̐ samādiyi, sutam̐ samādiyi, cāgam̐ samādiyi, paññam̐ samādiyi. so tathāgatappaveditam̐ dhammavinayam̐ āgamma saddham̐ samādiyitvā sīlam̐ samādiyitvā sutam̐ samādiyitvā cāgam̐ samādiyitvā paññam̐ samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedā param̐ maraṇā sugatim̐<sup>6</sup> saggam̐ lokam̐ upapanno devānam̐ tāvatimsānam̐ saḥabyatam̐. so tattha aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā cā'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam̐ attham̐ viditvā tāyam̐ velāyam̐ imam̐ udānam̐ udānesi :

cakkhumā visamānī 'va vijjamāne parakkame  
paṇḍito jīvalokasmim̐ pāpāni parivajjaye 'ti. ||3||

<sup>1</sup> AD saccavādi. Right in B. <sup>2</sup> A °ti. <sup>3</sup> ABD °i. <sup>4</sup> A nitṭhubhitvā.  
<sup>5</sup> C apasabyāmato karitvā 'ti . . . apasabyam̐ katvā ; A abyāmato ; D abhyāmato ; B apabhyāmato. <sup>6</sup> A °i.



evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kumārakā antarā ca Sāvattthiṃ antarā ca Jetavanam macchake bādhenti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule kumārake antarā ca Sāvattthiṃ antarā ca Jetavanam macchake bādhente, disvāna yena te kumārakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te kumārake etad avoca : bhāyatha vo tumhe kumārakā dukkhassa, appiyaṃ vo dukkhan ti. evam bhante bhāyāma mayam bhante dukkhassa, appiyaṃ no dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi :

sace vo dukkham appiyaṃ, mā kattha pāpakam kammaṃ āvi  
vā yadivā raho

sace 'va<sup>1</sup> pāpakam kammaṃ karissatha<sup>2</sup> karoṭha vā  
na<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>3</sup> dukkhā mutty<sup>4</sup> atthi upeccāpi<sup>5</sup> palāyatan<sup>6</sup> ti. || 4 ||

evam me sūtam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram katvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu<sup>7</sup> bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan<sup>8</sup> ti. evam vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram katvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu<sup>7</sup> bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan<sup>8</sup> ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> V. 4. <sup>1</sup> Only in D, inserted metri causa. <sup>2</sup> A kariyātha. <sup>3</sup> D te. <sup>4</sup> AB muty; D pamutty; C mutty. <sup>5</sup> C upecca sañcicca; A upaccā pi; B upadhāya. D upaddava. <sup>6</sup> C palāyante 'ti pi' paṭhanti (!). V. 5. Comp. Cullavagga, IX. 1. <sup>7</sup> A °sātu. <sup>8</sup> AB pāti°.

tunhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiya nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate<sup>1</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiya utthây' âsanâ ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim panâmetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo, uddhato<sup>2</sup> aruṇo, nandimukhî ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusamgho, uddisatu<sup>3</sup> bhante bhagavâ bhikkhūnam pâtimokkhan<sup>3</sup> ti. aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Mahâ-moggallânassa etad ahosi : kaṃ<sup>4</sup> nu kho bhagavâ puggalam sandhâya evam âha : aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-moggallâno sabbâvantam bhikkhusamgham cetasâ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâ-moggallâno tam puggalam dussīlam pâpadhammam asucisaṅkassarasamâcāraṃ paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiñṇam abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiñṇam antopûtiṃ avassutam kasambujâtam<sup>5</sup> majjhe bhikkhusamghassa nisinnam, disvâna utthây' âsanâ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ tam puggalam etad avoca : utthehi<sup>6</sup> âvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatâ, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvâso 'ti. atha kho so puggalo tunhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Mahâ-moggallâno tam puggalam etad avoca : utthehi<sup>7</sup> âvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatâ, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvâso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ . . . pe . . . samvâso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhî ahosi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-moggallâno tam puggalam bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ bahi dvârakoṭṭhakâ nikkhâmetvâ<sup>8</sup> sūcighaṭikam datvâ<sup>9</sup> yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : nikkhâmito<sup>10</sup> bhante so puggalo mayâ, parisuddhâ parisâ, uddisatu<sup>3</sup> bhante bhagavâ bhikkhūnam pâtimokkhan<sup>3</sup> ti. acchariyaṃ Moggallâna, abbhutam Moggallâna, yâva bâhâgahaṇâ<sup>11</sup> pi nâma so moghapuriso âgamissatî 'ti. atha

<sup>1</sup> D uggate. <sup>2</sup> A °sātu. <sup>3</sup> AB pâti.° <sup>4</sup> A kaṃ; B kin; D kim. <sup>5</sup> A kasammukajâtam. <sup>6</sup> A uttheh'; D utthâha. <sup>7</sup> D utthâha. <sup>8</sup> A nikkhametvâ; BD nikkhamitvâ. <sup>9</sup> C sūcighaṭikam datvâ 'ti aggalasuciñ ca [read ū for u] upariḡhaṭikañ ca âdīm katvâ suttu kavâtam thaketvâ 'ti attho; D ghaṇṭikam°. <sup>10</sup> B °amito; D nikkhipito. <sup>11</sup> CD bâhâgahaṇâ.

kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: <sup>1</sup> na dān' āhaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ito paraṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi. tumh' eva dāni ito paraṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ <sup>3</sup> uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya, pātimokkhaṃ <sup>3</sup> uddiseyya. aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā <sup>4</sup> dhammā, ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, n' āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno . . . papāto, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

2. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ n' ātivatti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ n' ātivattati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva tīraṃ vāheti <sup>5</sup> thale ussāreti. <sup>6</sup> yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena . . . thalaṃ ussāreti, <sup>6</sup> ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ: Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī / Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. puna ca paraṃ yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Cullav. IX. 2. <sup>2</sup> AD na cāhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> D °a. <sup>4</sup> C pāpāheti apaneti; D pāpeti. <sup>5</sup> ACD ussāreti; B ussādeti (in three places).

bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . pe . . . paññāyati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcama accharīyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

6. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-raso. yaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho accharīyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavālaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano . . . masāragallo, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattama accharīyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi, timiṅgalo timi-rapiṅgalo<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . attabhāvā, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhama accharīyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapona anupubbapabbhāro n' āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā n' āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye . . . pe . . . aññāpaṭivedho, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhama accharīyo abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

---

<sup>1</sup> BD timirapiṅgalo (in three places); A has timipiṅgalo, timiṅgalo and timipiṅgalo; C (and Cullavagga) tamitimiṅgalo.

2. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ðhitadhammo velam n' âtivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattam taṃ mama sâvakâ jîvitahetu pi n' âtikkamanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mayâ . . . pe . . . n' âtikkamanti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

3. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena kuṇa-pena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahâsamudde mataṃ kuṇapam, taṃ khippam yeva tîram vâheti,<sup>1</sup> thale ussâreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussîlo pâpadhammo asuci-saṅkassarasamâcâro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇa-patiñño abrahmacârî brahmacâripaṭiñño antopûti avassuto kasambujâto,<sup>2</sup> na tena saṃgho saṃvasati, atha kho naṃ khippam eva sannipatitvâ ukkhipati. kiñcâpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃgho<sup>a</sup>ssa nisinno, atha kho so ârakâ 'va saṃghambâ saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo . . . pe . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

4. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave yâ kâci mahânadiyo seyyath' idam: Gangâ Yamunâ Aciravatî Sarabhû Mahî tâ mahâsamuddam pattâ pajahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, mahâsamuddo tv eva saṅkham gatâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattâro vaṇṇâ: khattiyâ brâhmaṇâ vessâ suddâ, te tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitvâ jahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ tv eva saṅkham gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattâro . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

5. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddam appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti, na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattam vâ pûrattam vâ paññâya<sup>i</sup>ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahû ce pi bhikkhû anupâdisesâya nibbâṇadhâtuyâ parinibbâya<sup>i</sup>ti, na tena nibbâṇadhâtuyâ ûnattam vâ pûrattam vâ paññâya<sup>i</sup>ti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahû ce pi . . . pe . . . paññâya<sup>i</sup>ti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

<sup>1</sup> C pâpâheti apaneti; D pâpeti.

<sup>2</sup> A kasambuka°.

6. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavālaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅgo masāragallaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo bahuratano anekaratano, seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo . . . pe . . . maggo, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmi-phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgāmi-phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhama acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati vivaṭaṃ n' ātivassati,

tasmā channam vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ n' ātivassati 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare<sup>1</sup> Pavatte<sup>2</sup> pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo<sup>3</sup> āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upatthāko hoti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: yathā-yathā kho ayyo Mahākaccāno dhammam deseti, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum. yannūn' āhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Koṭikaṇṇaṃ etad avoca: dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yāvajivaṃ ekabhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ Soṇa tatth' eva agārikabhūto samāno buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ anuyuñja kālayuttaṃ ekabhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa yo ahosi pabbajjābhisaṅkhāro, so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' āyasmā . . . avoca: idha . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Koṭikaṇṇaṃ etad avoca: dukkaraṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa . . . pe . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' āyasmā . . . pe . . .

V. 6. Comp. Mahāvagga, V. 13. 1-10. <sup>1</sup> So B and Mahāvagga; AD Kusānagare; C Kulaghare. <sup>2</sup> AC Pavatte nāma. <sup>3</sup> B Kuṭikappo; C Kuṭikappo and Koṭikappo.

avoca : idha . . . pe . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakam Koṭikannāmaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena. Avantisudakkhināpatho<sup>1</sup> appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi.<sup>2</sup> atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa<sup>3</sup> rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi : na kho me so bhagavā sam-mukhā diṭṭho api ca suto yeva me so bhagavā īdiso īdiso cā 'ti. sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyya,<sup>4</sup> gacchey' āhaṃ bhagavantam dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca : idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . īdiso cā 'ti. sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, gacchey' āhaṃ bhagavantam dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantam dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. dakkhissasi tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantam pāsādikam pāsādaniyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamaṃ samathadamatham anuppattam dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyam<sup>5</sup> nāgaṃ, disvāna mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātankaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsuvi-hāraṃ pucchati 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā pada-kkhiṇāṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sāvattihī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ cāramaṇo yena Sāvattihī Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāmo,

<sup>1</sup> D Avantidakkhināpatho. <sup>2</sup> A sampādeti ; D upasampādeti. <sup>3</sup> C vassaṃ vutthassa, omitted in A and D ; B vassav'. <sup>4</sup> C anujānāti 'ti pi pātho. <sup>5</sup> Comp. notes of Mahāvagga ; AB santindriyam ; D satindriyam.



yena bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: upajjhāyo me . . . pe . . . pucchati 'ti. kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci pi<sup>1</sup> appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, na ca piṇḍakena<sup>2</sup> kilanto<sup>3</sup> si 'ti. khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena c' āhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato, na ca piṇḍakena<sup>2</sup> kilanto<sup>3</sup> mhi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: imass' Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: yassa kho maṃ bhagavā ānāpeti: imass' Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi 'ti icchati bhagavā tena bhikkhunā saddhim ekavihāre vatthum, icchati bhagavā āyasmatā Soṇena saddhim ekavihāre vatthun ti yasmim vihāre bhagavā viharati, tasmim vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsaṇaṃ paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ abbhokāse nisajjāya vītināmetvā pāde pakkhāletvā vihāraṃ pāvisi, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo bahud . . . pe . . . pāvisi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ ajjhesi: paṭibhātu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhāsituṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭissutvā soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggikāni sabbān' eva sareṇa abhaṇi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāṇe abba-numodi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sugghatāni bhikkhu soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni; kalyāṇiṇiṃ si<sup>4</sup> vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelāya<sup>5</sup> atthassa viññāpaniṃ. kativasso si tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. kissa pana tvam bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akāsi 'ti. ciraṃ diṭṭho me bhante kāmesu ādīnava api ca sambādho gharāvāso bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

disvā ādīnavaṃ loke ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhi  
ariyo na ramati pāpe, pāpe na ramati suci 'ti. || 6 ||

<sup>1</sup> B °si; omitted in D.    <sup>2</sup> AB piṇḍikena, omitted in C.    <sup>3</sup> A kilamanto.  
<sup>4</sup> Omitted in AD; C °ya.    <sup>5</sup> B (and Mahāvagga) anelagalāya; C anelāya.

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano kaṅkhāvitaranavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kaṅkhārevataṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano kaṅkhāvitaranavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yā kâci kaṅkhā idha vā huram vā sakavediyā vā paravediyā vā jhāyino tā pajahanti sabbā âtâpino brahmacariyaṃ carantā 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando tadah' uposathe pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : ajjatagge dān' āhaṃ āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva bhagavatā aññatra bhikkhusaṃghā uposathaṃ karissāmi saṅghakammāni cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapatikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : idh' āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim. addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yen' āhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : ajjatagge . . . cā 'ti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindissati uposathañ ca karissati saṅghakammāni cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sukaram sâdhunâ sâdhu, sâdhu pâpena dukkaram,  
pâpam pâpena sukaram, pâpam ariyebhi dukkaran ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Kosalesu câri-  
kam carati mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. tena kho  
pana samayena sambahulâ mâṇavakâ bhagavato avidûre  
saddâyamânârûpâ<sup>1</sup> atikkamanti. addasâ kho bhagavâ sam-  
bahule mâṇavake avidûre saddâyamânârûpe<sup>2</sup> atikkamante.  
atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam  
udânam udânesi :<sup>3</sup>

parimutthâ paṇḍitâ bhâsâ vâcâgocarabhâṇino  
yâv' icchanti mukhâyâmam, yena nîtâ na tam vidû 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena âyasmâ Cûlapanthako<sup>4</sup> bhagavato avidûre  
nisinno hoti pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya  
parimukham satim upatthapetvâ. addasâ kho bhagavâ  
âyasmantaṃ Cûlapanthakam<sup>5</sup> avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam  
âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya parimukham satim  
upatthapetvâ. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ  
tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

ñhitena kâyena ñhitena cetasâ tittham nisinno uda vâ sayâno  
etam satim bhikkhu adhiññahâno labbetha pubbâpariyam  
visesam ;

laddhâna pubbâpariyam visesam adassanam Maccurâjassa  
gacche 'ti. ||10||

tatra uddânam :

râjâ appâyukâ kutthi kumâarakâ ca uposatho  
Soṇo ca Revato Nando saddâyamânâ (?)<sup>6</sup> Panthakena câ 'ti.

Soṇassa therassa<sup>7</sup> vaggo pañcamo.

<sup>1</sup> V. 9. A padhâyamânârûpâ ; D padhâyamanurûpâ ; B saddhâyamânârûpâ ; C padhâyamânârûpâ 'ti uppiṇajâtikâ (?) . . . paṭhanâ ca te tam âcikkhantî 'ti paṭhayamânâ 'ti vattabbe digham katvâ pāthâyamânâ 'ti vuttam. athavâ : vihethe vadhe viya attānam ācarantî 'ti vadhâyamânâ . . . saddâyamânâ 'ti pi pātho uccāsaddamahāsaddam karonto 'ti attho. <sup>2</sup> See n<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Comp. the verse Mahāvagga, X. 3, and *ib.* the notes, p. 395. <sup>4</sup> V. 10. A Cûlapanthako. <sup>5</sup> A Cûlapanthakam. <sup>6</sup> Table of contents. A pathâya ; B saddhâya ca ; D padhâya. <sup>7</sup> AD Sonattherassa ; C at last Mahāvaggavaṇṇanâ.

## VAGGA VI. JACCANDHAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīm piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam, yena Cāpālam cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho pana āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ramaṇiṃyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiṃyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiṃyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiṃyaṃ Sattambam cetiyaṃ,<sup>1</sup> ramaṇiṃyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiṃyaṃ Sāraddadaṃ cetiyaṃ,<sup>2</sup> ramaṇiṃyaṃ Cāpālam cetiyaṃ. yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā 'ti. tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā . . . susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne n' āsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na bhagavantaṃ yāci: tiṭṭhatu bhante bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti yathā taṃ Mārena

VI. 1. Comp. Mahāparinibbānasuttaṃ, p. 23-26 and Rhys Davids's Buddhist Suttas, p. 40-44. <sup>1</sup> ABD Sattabbam; Mahāp. *i.e.* Sattambakam. <sup>2</sup> ADC Ānandacetiyaṃ [in three places]; B Sāraddam, Sāraññam, Sāraddadacetiyaṃ.

pariyutthitacitto. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ramaṇīyā . . . pe . . . tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . . pariyutthitacitto. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ramaṇīyā . . . pe . . . tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . . pariyutthitacitto. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho Māro pāpimā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante bhagavatā vācā : na tāv' āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradappattā yogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>1</sup> paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā<sup>2</sup> sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū bhagavato sāvakā viyattā . . . uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhagavatā vācā : na tāv' āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . anudhammacāriniyo . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. santi kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Mahāp. desessanti.<sup>2</sup> AB niggahetvā and niggahitvā.

bhante etarahi bhikkhuniyo bhagavato sāvikā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vācā; na tāv' āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā bhagavato sāvakā viyattā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vācā: na tāv' āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . anudhammacāriṇiyo . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā bhagavato sāvikā viyattā . . . pe . . . anudhammacāriṇiyo . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vācā: na tāv' āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhaṃ ca bhavissati phītaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi<sup>1</sup> suppakāsitaṃ ti. etarahi kho pana bhante bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ ca phītaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ<sup>2</sup> puthubhūtaṃ yāvā<sup>3</sup> eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ<sup>3</sup> etad avoca: apposukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi.<sup>4</sup> na ciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissati 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajji, ossatṭhe ca bhagavatā āyusaṅkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

tulam atulaṃ ca sambhavaṃ bhavaśaṅkhāraṃ avassajji muni,  
 ajjhatarato samāhito abhindi<sup>5</sup> kavacam iv' attasambhavan  
 ti. ||1||

evaṃ me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ  
 viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> This is the interpretation of C. Mahāp. has yāvā eva manussehi. <sup>2</sup> So all MSS. Mahāp. has bahujaññaṃ. <sup>3</sup> A pāpimaṃ. <sup>4</sup> A hosi; B hotihi; D hoti. <sup>5</sup> A abhinda; D abhidhi.

samayena bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahi dvārakoṭṭhake nisinno hoti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭā satta ca paribbājakā parūḷhakacchanakhalomā khārivividham ādāya<sup>1</sup> bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti. addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo te satta ca jaṭile satta ca nigaṇṭhe satta ca acele satta ca ekasāṭe satta ca paribbājake parūḷhakacchanakhalome khārivividham ādāya bhagavato avidūre atikkamante, disvāna uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇam jānumaṇḍalam paṭhaviyam nihantvā yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭā satta ca paribbājakā, ten' añjalim panāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṃ sāvesi:<sup>2</sup> rāj' āham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo rāj' āham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu sattasu ca ekasāṭesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantam etad avoca: ye nu ke ci kho<sup>3</sup> bhante loke arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannā, etesaṃ aññataro 'ti. dujjānam kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāmabhojinā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena kāsikacandanam paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajatam sādīyantena: ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam samāpannā 'ti. samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam taṇ ca kho dīghena addhunā na ittaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā<sup>4</sup> paññavatā no duppaññena; sabbyohārena<sup>4</sup> kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam taṇ ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; sākacchāya kho mahārāja paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> VI. 2. C khārivividham ādāya 'ti vividhakhārim [m omitted] nānappakāram pabbajitaparikkhārabhaṇḍabhaṇḍikam gahevā. <sup>2</sup> B pavedesi. <sup>3</sup> AD ye ca kho; B ye na keci. Comp. I. 10. <sup>4</sup> A sabbohārena; C samvohārena 'ti kathanena.

duppaññenā 'ti. acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā : dujjānaṃ kho . . . pe . . . arahattamaggaṃ samāpannā 'ti. saṃvāsena . . . pe . . . paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññenā 'ti. ete bhante mama purisā<sup>2</sup> corā ocarakā<sup>3</sup> janapa-dam ocaritvā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti. tehi paṭhamam oṭṭhāṃ, ahaṃ pacchā oṭarissāmi (?).<sup>5</sup> idāni te<sup>6</sup> bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā<sup>7</sup> suvilittā kappitakesamassū odātavattava-sanā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricā-rissanti 'ti.<sup>8</sup> atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

na vāyameyya sabbattha n' āññassa puriso siyā,  
n' āññaṃ nissāya jīveyya, dhammena na vaṇi care<sup>9</sup> ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā attano aneke pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne paccavekkhamāno nisinno hoti aneke ca kusale dhamme bhāvanāya pāripūrikate. atha kho bhagavā attano aneke pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne veditvā aneke ca kusale dhamme bhāvanāya pāripūrikate tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :<sup>10</sup>

ahu pubbe tadā n' āhu, n' āhu pubbe tadā ahu,  
na c' āhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjatī 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbā-

<sup>1</sup> AD ciraṃ. <sup>2</sup> ABD parisā; C purisā. <sup>3</sup> C corā 'ti appabajitā 'va pabbajita-rūpeṇa ratṭhapinḍam bhuñjantā paṭicchannakammantā, ocarakā 'ti hetthācarakā . . . athavā : ocarakā 'ti carapurisā. <sup>4</sup> C ocaritvā 'ti avacaritvā vimamsitvā. <sup>5</sup> BD obhāyissāmi; A oṭāyissāmi; C osāyissāmi 'ti paṭipajjissāmi karissāmi 'ti attho. <sup>6</sup> AD te na. <sup>7</sup> A sunhātā; B sunhātā; D sunātā. <sup>8</sup> C paricarissanti 'ti indriyāni samantato cārissanti vā kilissanti vā. <sup>9</sup> A vani care; B dhani care; D vani care; C dhammena na [omitted] vānijaṃ karo (!) 'ti dhanā-diatthāya dhammaṃ na katheyya.

VI. 3. This Sutta is omitted in D. <sup>10</sup> Comp. Theragāthā, v. 180.



jakā Sāvattim piṇḍāya pavisanti nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā  
 nānārucikā nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitā. sant' eke samaṇabrāh-  
 maṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino : sassato loko, idam eva saccam,  
 mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
 dino evaṃdiṭṭhino : asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham  
 aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
 diṭṭhino : antavā loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.  
 santi pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino :  
 anantavā loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. sant'  
 eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino : taṃ jīvaṃ  
 taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino : aññaṃ jīvaṃ  
 aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. sant' eke  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino : hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi  
 pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino : na  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham  
 aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
 diṭṭhino : hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam  
 eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrāh-  
 maṇā : n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam  
 eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. te bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā  
 vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti :  
 ediso dhammo,<sup>1</sup> n' ediso dhammo, n' ediso dhammo ediso  
 dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasama-  
 yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya  
 pāvisimṣu, Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ  
 piṇḍapātaṇṭikāntā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu,  
 upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīsi-  
 dimṣu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ  
 etad avocum : idha bhante sambahulā nānādiṭṭhiyā samaṇa-  
 brāhmaṇā paribbājakā Sāvattiyam paṭivasanti nānādiṭṭhikā  
 . . . pe . . . nissitā. sant' eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo  
 'ti. aññādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā  
 atthaṃ na jānanti, anattaṃ na jānanti, dhammaṃ na jānanti,

<sup>1</sup> VI. 4. AD te ediso dhammo in the first place.

adhammam na jânanti. te attham ajânantâ anattham ajânantâ dhammam ajânantâ adhammam ajânantâ bhaṇḍana-jâtâ . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. bhûtapubbam bhikkhave imissây'eva Sâvatthiyam aññataro rājā ahoṣi. atha kho bhikkhave so rājā aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: ehi tvam ambho purisa yâvatikā Sâvatthiyam jaccandhā, te sabbe ekajjham sannipātehi 'ti. evam devā 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvā yâvatikā Sâvatthiyam jaccandhā, te sabbe gahetvā yena so rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam rājānam etad avoca: sannipātītā kho te deva yâvatikā Sâvatthiyam jaccandhā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe jaccandhānam hatthim dassēhi 'ti. evam devā 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvā jaccandhānam hatthim dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti. ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa sīsam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa kaṇṇam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa dantam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa soṇḍam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa kāyam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam . . . pādam dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānam . . . piṭṭhim<sup>1</sup> dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānam . . . naṅgutṭham dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānam . . . vāladhim dassesi . . . 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so puriso jaccandhānam hatthim dassetvā yena so rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam rājānam etad avoca: diṭṭho kho tehi deva jaccandehi hatthi, yassa dāni kalam maññasi 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so rājā yena te jaccandhā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te jaccandhe etad avoca: diṭṭho vo jaccandhā hatthi 'ti. evam deva diṭṭho no hatthi 'ti. vadetha jaccandhā, kīdiso hatthi 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandehi hatthissa sīsam diṭṭham ahoṣi, te evam āhaṃsu: ediso deva hatthi, seyyathā pi kumbho 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandehi hatthissa kaṇṇo diṭṭho ahoṣi, te evam āhaṃsu: ediso deva hatthi, seyyathā pi suppo 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandehi hatthissa danto diṭṭho ahoṣi, te

<sup>1</sup> A saṭṭhi; B pitti; D piṭṭhi.

evam âhamsu : ediso . . . pe . . . pi phâlo 'ti. yehi . . .  
 sonḍo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi naṅgalîsâ 'ti. yehi . . .  
 kâyo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi koṭṭho 'ti. yehi . . .  
 pâdo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi thûṇo 'ti. yehi . . .  
 piṭṭhî<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhâ<sup>2</sup> . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi udukkhalo 'ti.  
 yehi . . . naṅgutṭham diṭṭham ahosi, te evam âhamsu : ediso  
 . . . pi musalo 'ti. yehi . . . vâlādhi . . . âhamsu : ediso  
 . . . sammajjani 'ti. te ediso hatthî, n' ediso hatthî, n' ediso  
 hatthî, ediso hatthî 'ti aññamaññam muṭṭhîhi saṃyujjhimsu.  
 tena ca pana bhikkhave so rājā attamano ahosi, evam eva  
 kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā  
 . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam  
 attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

imesu kira sajjanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
 viggayha naṃ<sup>3</sup> vivadanti janā ekaṅgadassino 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
 samayena sambahulā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbā-  
 jakā Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā  
 nānārucikā nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitā. sant' eke samaṇabrāh-  
 maṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino : sassato attā ca loko ca,  
 idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke . . .  
 asassato attā ca loko ca . . . : ti [comp. VI. 4]. sant'  
 eke . . . : sassato asassato attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi  
 pan' eke . . . : n' eva sassato n' asassato attā ca loko ca  
 . . . ti. sant' eke . . . : sayamkato attā ca loko ca . . . ti.  
 santi pan' eke . . . : paramkato attā ca loko ca . . . ti.  
 sant' eke . . . : sayamkato ca paramkato ca attā ca loko ca  
 . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : asayamkāro ca aparamkāro ca  
 adhiccasaṃuppanno attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . . :  
 sassataṃ sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'  
 eke . . . : asassataṃ sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti.

<sup>1</sup> A satthi ; D piṭṭhi. <sup>2</sup> AD diṭṭho. <sup>3</sup> B vīgayha naṃ ; D vīggaṃhu naṃ ;  
 C naṃ ti c' ettha nipātamattaṃ . . . athavā . . . naṃ ti naṃ diṭṭhiṃ nissāya . . .

sant' eke . . . : sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : n' eva sassatañ n' āsassatañ sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . . : sayamkatam sukham dukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : paramkatam sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . . : sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ ca sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke : asayamkāram aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti te bhaṇḍanajātā . . . (comp. VI. 4) . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam (comp. VI. 4) . . . bhagavantam etad avocum : idha bhante sambahulā . . . nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitā. sant' eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. aññatitthiyā bhikkhave paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā attham na jānanti anattam na jānanti, dhammam na jānanti, adhammam na jānanti. te attham ajānantā anattam ajānantā dhammam ajānantā adhammam ajānantā bhaṇḍanajātā . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

imesu kira sājanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
antarā ca viśidanti <sup>1</sup> apatvā <sup>2</sup> 'va tam ogadhañ <sup>3</sup> ti. || 5 ||

VI. 6=VI. 5, but with the following ending: [atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :]

ahaṅkārapasutā ayam pajā paramkāraṇpasāñhitā, etad eke n' ābhaññamsu, <sup>4</sup> na nam sallan ti addamsu. etam ca sallam paṭigacca (P) <sup>5</sup> passato ahañ karomī 'ti na tassa hoti, paro karotī 'ti na tassa hoti.

mānupetā ayam pajā mānaganthā <sup>6</sup> mānavinibaddhā <sup>7</sup> diṭṭhīsu byārambhakatā (!) <sup>8</sup> samsāram n' ātivattatī 'ti. || 6 ||

<sup>1</sup> VI. 5. AD andhābha viśidanti. <sup>2</sup> B apatvā. <sup>3</sup> C ogadhasamkhātam nibbānam. <sup>4</sup> VI. 6. AD evamvādakenābhaññamsu; B etad ake nābbhaddhāsu; C etar eke n' ābhaññamsu 'ti etam diṭṭhidvayam ete samaṇā tattha dosadassino hutvā n' ānūjānimsu. <sup>5</sup> AC paṭigacca; B paticca; D paṭipajja. <sup>6</sup> AD māna-thaddhā. <sup>7</sup> AC vinibandhā; BD vinibaddhā. <sup>8</sup> C sarambhakathā . . . sarambhakatavirodhā . . . ABD 'kathā.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Subhūti bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya avitakkam samādhiṃ samāpajjitvā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya avitakkam samādhiṃ samāpannaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa vitakkā vidūpitā<sup>1</sup> ajjhataṃ suvikappitā asesā, taṃ saṅgam aticca<sup>2</sup> arūpasāññi catuyogātigato na jātim eti<sup>3</sup> 'ti. || 7 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe dve pūgā aññatarissā gaṇikāya sārattā honti paṭibaddhacittā<sup>4</sup> bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇihi pi upakkamanti leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti satthehi pi upakkamanti. te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkham. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvimsu, Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocaṃ : idha bhante Rājagahe dve pūgā . . . pe . . . dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

yaṇ ca pattaṃ yaṇ ca pattaḃbam, ubhayam etaṃ rajānu-kiṇṇam āturass' ānusikkino<sup>5</sup> yeva sikkhāsārā. sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upatṭhānasārā,<sup>6</sup> ayam eko anto yeva evaṃvādino. n' atthi kāmesu doso 'ti ayam dutiyo anto.

<sup>1</sup> VI. 7. AD vidūsitā; BC vidūpitā, *glossed by* samucchinnā. <sup>2</sup> A saṅkamati arūpañ ca; D sakamati arūpañ ca; B saṅgam ati; C saṅgam . . . aticcha (!) atikkamitvā. <sup>3</sup> ABD na jātu-m-eti; C *explains* : makāro padasandhikaro, jātu ekam'sen' eva punabbhavāya na eti. na jātim eti 'ti pi paṭhanti, so ev' attho.

<sup>4</sup> VI. 8. AB paṭibandhacittā. <sup>5</sup> A ānusikkhato. <sup>6</sup> AD 'sāro.

ice' ete ubho antā kaṭasivaḍḍhanā, kaṭasiyo diṭṭhī vaḍḍhenti.  
ete te ubho ante anabhiññāya oliyanti<sup>1</sup> eke, atidhāvanti eke ;  
ye ca kho te<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya tatra ca n' āhesum tena ca amañ-  
ñimsu, vattam tesam n' atthi paññāpanāyā 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyam<sup>3</sup> abbhokāse  
nisinno hoti, telappadīpesu jhāyamānesu. tena kho pana  
samayena sambahulā adhipātakā<sup>4</sup> tesu telappadīpesu āpāta-  
paripātam anayam āpajjanti, byasanam āpajjanti, anayabya-  
sanam āpajjanti. addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule adhipā-  
take<sup>4</sup> tesu telappadīpesu āpātaparipātam anayam āpajjante  
byasanam āpajjante anayabyasanam āpajjante. atha kho  
bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam  
udānesi :

upātidhāvanti na sāram enti, navam navam bandhanam  
brūhayanti,  
patanti pajjotam iv' ādhipātā,<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhe sute iti h' eke<sup>6</sup> nivittā  
'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā  
Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bha-  
gavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno  
kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : yāva kīvañ  
ca bhante tathāgatā loke n' uppajjanti arahanto sammāsam-  
buddhā, tāva aññatitthiyā paribbājakā sakkatā honti garukatā  
mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-  
paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, yato ca kho bhante tathāgatā  
loke uppajjanti arahanto sammāsam-buddhā, atha kho añña-  
titthiyā paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apū-  
jitā na apacitā na lābhī . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam, bha-

<sup>1</sup> ABD oliyanti. <sup>2</sup> Omitted in BD. <sup>3</sup> VI. 9. BD 'timisāya. <sup>4</sup> A adhipā-  
takā ti patahapātakā (!) ye salabbā 'ti pi vuccanti ; AD atipātakā and atipātake.  
<sup>5</sup> A ādhipātā. <sup>6</sup> ACD iti soke ; B iti h' eko ; C explains : eke samanabrāh-  
maṇā. The reading of ACD is a mistake.

gavâ yeva dâni bhante sakkato mânito pûjito apacito lâbhî  
 . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ bhikkhusaṅgho câ 'ti. evam  
 etaṃ Ânanda, yâva kîvaṇ ca Ânanda tathâgatâ loke n' uppaj-  
 janti . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ. yato ca kho Ânanda  
 tathâgatâ loke uppajjanti . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ.  
 tathâgato 'va dâni sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . bhikkhu-  
 saṅgho câ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ  
 velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

obhâsati tâva so kimi, yâva na unnamati<sup>1</sup> pabhaṅkaro.  
 virocanamhi uggate, hatappabho hoti na c' âpi bhâsati.<sup>2</sup>  
 evam obhâsitam<sup>3</sup> eva titthiyânaṃ : yâva sammâsambuddhâ  
 loke n' uppajjanti,<sup>4</sup> na takkikâ sujjhanti na c' âpi sâvakâ,  
 duddiṭṭhî<sup>5</sup> na dukkhâ pamuccare<sup>6</sup> 'ti. || 10 ||

tatr' uddânaṃ ahu :

âyusam<sup>7</sup> osajjanaṃ<sup>8</sup> patisallâ (?)<sup>9</sup> âhu taṇ ca kira titthâ (?)<sup>10</sup>  
 sattamam âha Subhûtiṃ,<sup>11</sup> gaṇikâ, upâti navamo,  
 uppajjanti ca te dasâ 'ti.

Jaccandhavaggo chaṭṭho.

<sup>1</sup> VI. 10. AD naṃ unnamati; BC na unnamati. <sup>2</sup> A na c' âdhibhâsati; D na ca abhibhâsati. <sup>3</sup> AD subhâsitam. <sup>4</sup> A na samuppajjanti. <sup>5</sup> C duddi-  
 ṭṭhino micchâbhiniṇiṭṭhaditṭhikâ. <sup>6</sup> BD pamuccare. <sup>7</sup> A âyusse. <sup>8</sup> D ossa-  
 janaṇ ca. <sup>9</sup> B patilâ; D tiṇa. <sup>10</sup> D titthiyâ. <sup>11</sup> A sattamakom âha Subhuto;  
 D sattamako sâ pi Subodhi.

VAGGA VII. CŪLAVAGGO.<sup>1</sup>

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭhaka-bhaddiyam<sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. atha kho āyasmato Lakunṭhakabhaddiyassa<sup>1</sup> āyasmatā Sāriputtena anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānassa samādapiyamānassa samuttejijyamānassa sampahaṃsiyamānassa, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭhakabhaddiyam<sup>2</sup> āyasmatā Sāriputtena anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānam samādapiyamānam samuttejijyamānam sampahaṃsiyamānam, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

uddhaṃ adho ca sabbadhi vippamutto ayam aham asmī 'ti anānupassī,  
evam vimutto udatāri oghaṃ atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā 'ti. || 1 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭhakabhaddiyam<sup>3</sup> sekho 'ti maññamānam bhiyyosomattāya anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭhakabhaddiyam sekho 'ti maññamānam bhiyyoso-

VII. <sup>1</sup> A Cūlavaggo.

VII. 1. <sup>2</sup> A Lakunṭhaka°; BD (and Childers) Lakunṭhaka°; C Lakunṭhaka°.

VII. 2. <sup>3</sup> See the last note.



matthāya anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassentam samādapentam samuttejentam sampahamsentam. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi :

acchijji vaṭṭam byāgā<sup>1</sup> nirāsam, visukkhā saritā na sandati, chinnaṃ vaṭṭam na vattati, es' ev' anto dukkhassā 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyam manussā yebhuyyena kāmesu ativelam sattā honti rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppannā<sup>2</sup> sampattakajātā (P)<sup>3</sup> kāmesu viharanti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvimsu, Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhagavantam etad avocum : idha bhante Sāvattthiyam manussā . . . pe . . . viharantīti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi :

kāmesu sattā<sup>4</sup> kāmasaṅgasattā saṃyojane vajjam apassamānā na hi jātu saṃyojanasaṅgasattā oghan tareyyum vipulam mahantaṃ ti ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyam manussā yebhuyyena kāmesu sattā honti rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppannā<sup>5</sup> andhikatā sampattakajātā<sup>6</sup> kāmesu viharanti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam te manusse

<sup>1</sup> A byāsā; B byagā; D byabhā; C vissesena agā 'dhigato vibyāgā . . . (?) VII. 3. <sup>2</sup> AD ajjhosannā; C ajjhāpannā; B ajjhoppannā; B *inserts* andhikatā. <sup>3</sup> C sammattakajātā ti kāmesu pātabyatam āpajjantā appasukhavedanāya sampattakā suttu pattā jātā, samparāyikajātā 'ti pi pātho jātasamparāyikā uppannāpahāsā (P) 'ti attho; A sabbattakajātā; D sapattakajātā; B sammattakajātā. <sup>4</sup> C sattā, *corrected to* rattā. VII. 4. <sup>5</sup> AB ajjhoppannā, *afterwards* °e; D ajjhosannā and °e. <sup>6</sup> See VII. 3, note 3.

yebhuyyena kâmesu satte ratte giddhe gadhite mucchite  
ajjhopanne<sup>1</sup> andhikate sampattakajâte<sup>2</sup> kâmesu viharante.  
atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ  
udânaṃ udânesi :

kâmandhâ jâlasañchannâ<sup>3</sup> taṇhâchadanachâditâ  
Pamattabandhunâ bandhâ<sup>4</sup> macchâ va kuminâmukhe  
jarâmarañam gacchanti vaccho khirapako<sup>5</sup> va mâtaran  
ti. || 4 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena âyasmâ Lakunṭakabhaddiyo<sup>6</sup> sambahulânaṃ bhi-  
kkhûnaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami.  
addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddiyaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
dûrato 'va sambahulânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito  
âgacchantam dubbaṇṇam duddassikaṃ okoṭimakam<sup>7</sup> yebhu-  
yyena bhikkhûnaṃ paribhûtarûpaṃ, disvâna bhikkhû âman-  
tesi: passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhum dûrato  
'va . . . pe . . . paribhûtarûpan ti. evam bhante 'ti. eso  
bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo, na ca sâ<sup>8</sup>  
samâpatti sulabharûpâ, yâ<sup>9</sup> tena bhikkhunâ asamâpannapubbâ,  
yassa c' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ  
pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh'  
eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viha-  
ratî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâ-  
yaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

nelaggo<sup>10</sup> setapacchâdo ekâro vattatî ratho,  
aniggham passa âyantaṃ<sup>11</sup> chinna sotam abandhanan ti. || 5 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana

VII. 4. <sup>1</sup> AB ajjhopannâ, *afterwards* °e; D ajjhosannâ and °e. <sup>2</sup> See VII. 3, note 3. <sup>3</sup> AD °sacchannâ. <sup>4</sup> C pamattabandhunâ bandhâ . . . pamatta-bandhanena bandho, [read bandhâ (!)] ti pi pathanti . . . bandhâ 'ti niyamitâ; ABD °bandhanâbandhâ. <sup>5</sup> A khirûpago. VII. 5. <sup>6</sup> A Lakunṭaka°. <sup>7</sup> C okoṭi-makan ti yaṃ iminâ ârohasampattiya abhâvan dasseti; cf. skt. kuṭi; D okoṭi-makoṭikam. <sup>8</sup> AC te na ca sâ; D te n' eva. <sup>9</sup> BD omit yâ. <sup>10</sup> AD nelango; B nelako; C nelaggo. *nelam* padhânabhûtam . . . aggam. <sup>11</sup> BD âyas-mantaṃ.

samayena āyasmā Aññātakonḍañño bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aññātakonḍaññaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa mūlaṃ<sup>2</sup> chamā n' atthi paṇṇā n' atthi, kuto latā ?  
taṃ dhīraṃ bandhanā muttaṃ, ko taṃ ninditum arahati ?<sup>3</sup>  
devā pi naṃ pasamsanti, Brahmaṇā pi pasamsito 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā attano papañcasaññāsaṅkhāpahānaṃ<sup>4</sup> paccavekkhamāno nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā attano papañcasaññāsaṅkhāpahānaṃ<sup>5</sup> viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa papañcā tṭhiti<sup>6</sup> ca n' atthi, sandhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> palighañ ca  
vītivatto,  
na taṃ<sup>8</sup> nittantaṃ munim carantaṃ n' āvajānāti sadevako  
pi loko. ||7||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ supatitṭhitāya. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ supatitṭhitāya. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

VII. 6. <sup>1</sup> A taṇhāsaṅkāya vimuttiṃ; D taṇhāsaṅkhāyavimuttiṃ. <sup>2</sup> ABD mūlā; C mūlaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Speak arhati for arahati metri causa. See Fausbøll, Dhammapadam, p. 116. VII. 7. <sup>4</sup> B °pahīnaṃ. <sup>5</sup> AD pahīnaṃ; B pahīnaṃ. <sup>6</sup> AB dhiti; C papañcathiti 'ti ca pātho. <sup>7</sup> AB sandhānaṃ; D paṇānaṃ; C bandhāna . . . bandhanasaddisattā bandhāna (!) ti laddhanāma taṇhādītṭhiyo. <sup>8</sup> B taṃ taṃ. na not in D.

yassa siyā sabbadā sati satatam kāyagatā upatṭhitā :  
 no c' assa<sup>1</sup> no ca me siyā na bhavissati na ca me bhavissati,  
 anupubbavīhārī tattha so kālen' eva tare visattikan ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Mallesu cārikam  
 caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Thūnam  
 nāma Mallānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. assosum kho  
 Thūneyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā : samaṇo khalu bho  
 Gotamo Sakyakulā pabbajito Mallesu cārikam caramāno  
 mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim Thūnam anuppatto 'ti  
 udapānam tiṇassa ca bhusassa ca yāva mukhato pūresum : mā  
 te muṇḍakā samāṇakā<sup>2</sup> pāṇīyam adamsū<sup>3</sup> 'ti. atha kho  
 bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>4</sup> yena annataram rukkhāmūlam  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi,  
 nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : ingha  
 me tvam Ānanda etamhā udapānā pāṇīyam āharā 'ti. evam  
 vutte āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : idāni so  
 bhante udapāno Thūneyyakehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi tiṇassa  
 ca bhusassa ca yāva mukhato pūrito : mā te muṇḍakā sama-  
 ṇakā<sup>2</sup> pāṇīyam adamsū<sup>3</sup> 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā  
 āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : ingha . . . āharā 'ti.  
 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 idāni so bhante udapāno . . . pe . . . adamsū<sup>3</sup> 'ti. tatiyam  
 pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : ingha  
 . . . pe . . . āharā 'ti. evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando  
 bhagavato patissutvā pattam gahetvā yena so udapāno ten'  
 upasaṅkami. atha kho udapāno āyasmante Ānande upasaṅ-  
 kamante sabbam tam tiṇam ca bhusam ca mukhato ovamitvā  
 acchassa udakassa anāvilassa vippasannassa yāva mukhato  
 pūrito vissandanto<sup>5</sup> maññe atṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmato  
 Ānandassa etad ahosi : acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata  
 bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, ayañ hi so  
 udapāno mayi upasaṅkamante sabbam tam tiṇa ca bhusa ca  
 mukhato ovamitvā . . . atṭhāsi<sup>6</sup> 'ti<sup>7</sup> pattena pāṇīyam ādāya

VII. 8. <sup>1</sup> The words: no c' assa are omitted in A and D; B passa pe.  
 VII. 9. <sup>2</sup> AD samāṇā; B samanākā. <sup>3</sup> B apassū and apamsū. <sup>4</sup> B ukkamma.  
<sup>5</sup> AD vissando; B vissandanto. <sup>6</sup> BD ṭhito. <sup>7</sup> Omitted in all MSS.

yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : acchariyaṃ . . . aṭṭhāsi. pivatu bhagavā paṇi-yaṃ, pivatu sugato paṇiyan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

kiṃ kayirā udapānena, āpā<sup>1</sup> ce sabbadā siyūṃ ?

taṇhāya mûlato chetvā kissa pariyesanañ care 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena rañño Udenassa uyyānagatassa antepuram daddham hoti, pañca itthisatāni kālāṅkatāni honti Sāmāvatipamukhāni. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu, Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatiṅkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : idha bhante rañño Udenassa uyyānagatassa antepuram daddham, pañca itthisatāni kālāṅkatāni Sāmāvatipamukhāni. tasmaṃ bhante upā-sikānaṃ kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. sant' ettha bhikkhave upāsikāyo sotāpannā, santi sakadāgāminiyo, santi anāgāminiyo. sabbā tā bhikkhave upāsikāyo anipphalāni kālāṅkatāni 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

mohasambandhano loko bhabbarūpo<sup>2</sup> 'va dissati,<sup>2</sup> ? 't

upadhibandhano bālo tamasā parivārīto

sassar iva<sup>3</sup> khāyati, passato n' atthi kiñcanan ti. ||10||

Uddānaṃ :

honti duve tathā Bhaddiyā (P)<sup>4</sup> honti duve kāmesu sattā,  
Lakuṇṭo,<sup>5</sup> taṇhākhayo ca, papaṇcakhayo ca, Kaccāno  
udapānaṃ Udeno 'ti.

Cūlavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo.

<sup>1</sup> A āsā. <sup>2</sup> VII. 10. D apparūpo; C abhabbarūpo ca dissati 'ti . . . bhabbarūpo ca dissati 'ti pāṭho. <sup>3</sup> A sassi iva; B sassi; D sassar i; C sassar iva sassato . . . viya, asassar iva khāyati 'ti pi pāṭho . . . rakāro hi pasandhi-kāro. Table of contents. <sup>4</sup> The first pāda not in D; A Bhaddiyatā; B Bhaṇḍiya. <sup>5</sup> A Lakuṇḍa; D Lakuṇṭaka. <sup>6</sup> A Cūlavaggo.

## VAGGA VIII. PÂTALIGÂMIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbânapaṭisaññuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti, te ca bhikkhû atthikatvâ<sup>1</sup> manasikatvâ sabbañ cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

atthi bhikkhave tad âyatanam, yattha n'eva paṭhavi na âpo na tejo na vâyo na âkâsânañcâyatanam na viññânañcâyatanam na âkiñcaññâyanam na nevasaññânâsaññâyanam n' âyam loko na paraloko ubho candimasûriyâ, tad amham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave n'eva âgatim vadâmi na gatim na ðhitim na cutim na upapattim, appatittham appavattam anârammaṇam eva tam, es' ev' anto dukkhassâ 'ti. ||1||

VIII. 2=VIII. 1. etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

duddasam anattam<sup>3</sup> nâma,<sup>4</sup> na hi saccam sudassanam, paṭividdhâ tanhâ jânato, passato<sup>5</sup> n'atthi kiñcanam ti. ||2||

VIII. 3=VIII. 1 and 2. etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

atthi bhikkhave ajâtam abhûtam akatam asamkhatam, no ce tam bhikkhave abhaviṣṣa ajâtam abhûtam akatam asaṅkhatam, na yidha jâtassa bhûtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissa-

---

VIII. 1. 3. 4. Comp. Oldenberg, *Buddha*, p. 289 and p. 446. <sup>1</sup> AD atthikatvâ ; C atthikatvâ ti adhikicca, ayam no attho adhigantabbo evam sallakkhetvâ tâya desanâya atthikâ hutvâ. <sup>2</sup> Âtam aham ; B tad avham ; D tad amham. VIII. 2. <sup>3</sup> A anattam ; B anattam ; D attam [instead of anattam] ; C anattam (?) . . . nibbânan ti attho. anattan ti pi paṭhanti, attavirahitam . . . keci pana anattan ti padassa appamânan ti attham vadanti. <sup>4</sup> BD nâma ; AC nâmam <sup>5</sup> A sassato.

raṇaṃ paññāyetha. yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatāṃ, tasmā jātaṃ bhūtaṃ katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati 'ti. ||3||

VIII. 4=VIII. 1. 2. 3. etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velānaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

nissitassa ca calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ n' atthi, calite asati passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati rati na hoti, ratiyā asati āgatigati na hoti, āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti, cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāṃ na ubhayamantare, es' ev' anto dukkhassā 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa Kammāraputtassa ambavane. assosi kho Cundo Kammāraputto : bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Pāvāyaṃ anupatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane 'ti. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavatā sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesī bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato adhivāsanāṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtaṃ ca sūkaramaddavaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

VIII. 5. See Mahāparinibbānasuttaṃ, p. 41-43 and p. 47-48. Rhys Davids, Buddhist Suttas, p. 70-76 and p. 82-84. <sup>1</sup> C sūkaramaddavaṃ ti sūkaraṃ mudu-siniddhaṃ pavattamāsaṃ ti Mahāatthakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. keci pana sūkaramaddavaṃ ti na sūkaramāsaṃ sūkarehi madditavamsakalīro ti vadanti, aññe sūkarehi madditapadesa ahicchattakaṃ ti, apare pana sūkaramaddavaṃ nāma ekaṃ rasāyatanāṃ ti gaṇhipsu.

atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghena yena Cundassa Kammāraputtassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam āmantesi : yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavam paṭiyattam, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ pan' aññam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhusamgham parivisa<sup>1</sup> 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavam paṭiyattam tena bhagavantam parivisi, yaṃ pan' aññam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattam tena bhikkhusamgham parivisati. atha kho bhagavā Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam āmantesi : yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavam avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, n' āhan taṃ Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yassa taṃ paribhuttam sammāpariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassā<sup>2</sup> 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavam avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāy<sup>3</sup> āsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavato Cundassa Kammāraputtassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā bālā<sup>4</sup> vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. tatra sudam bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññamāno. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : āyā<sup>5</sup> Ānanda yena Kusināra<sup>6</sup> ten' upasaṅkamissāma<sup>7</sup> 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā Kammārassā<sup>8</sup> 'ti me sutam ābādham samphusī dhīro pabālham<sup>9</sup> māraṇantikaṃ, bhuttassa ca sūkaramaddavena byādhi pabālho<sup>10</sup> udapādi satthuno,  
viriccamāno<sup>11</sup> bhagavā avoca : gacchāma<sup>12</sup> ahaṃ Kusināram nagaran ti.

<sup>1</sup> D bālā. <sup>2</sup> A Kusinārāmo; B Kusinārāme. <sup>3</sup> A sabālham. <sup>4</sup> A sabālho.  
<sup>5</sup> AD viriccamāno; B viraccamāno; C virecamāno.



atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>1</sup> yen' aññataram  
 rukkhamūlam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ingha me tvam Ānanda catugguṇaṃ  
 saṅghātiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi<sup>4</sup> nisīdissāmi 'ti. evam  
 bhante 'ti kho Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ  
 saṅghātiṃ paññāpesi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane,  
 nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ingha  
 me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyam<sup>3</sup> āhara, pipāsito 'smi<sup>2</sup> Ānanda  
 pivissāmi 'ti. evam vutte āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam  
 etad avoca: idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakatasatāni atikkan-  
 tāni, taṃ cakkacchinnaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ lūlitaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvilaṃ  
 sandati. ayaṃ bhante Kukuṭṭhā<sup>6</sup> nadī avidūre acchodakā<sup>7</sup>  
 sātodakā<sup>8</sup> sītodakā<sup>8</sup> setodakā<sup>8</sup> supatitthā (P)<sup>9</sup> ramaṇīyā, ettha  
 bhagavā pāṇīyañ<sup>3</sup> ca pivissati gattāni ca sītaṃkarissati 'ti.  
 dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:  
 ingha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyam<sup>3</sup> āhara, pipāsito 'smi  
 Ānanda pivissāmi 'ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando  
 bhagavantam etad avoca: idāni . . . pe . . . sītaṃkarissati 'ti.  
 tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:  
 ingha . . . pe . . . pivissāmi 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho  
 āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā  
 yena sā nadī ten' upasaṅkami. atha kho sā nadī  
 cakkacchinnaṃ parittā lūlitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante  
 Ānande upasaṅkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandati.  
 atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ  
 vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā  
 mahānubhāvata. ayañ hi sā nadī cakkacchinnaṃ parittā  
 lūlitā<sup>10</sup> āvilā sandamānā mayi upasaṅkamante acchā  
 vipprasannā anāvilā sandatī 'ti pattena pāṇiyam ādāya  
 yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca: acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante  
 tathāgatassa . . . anāvilā sandati. pivatu bhagavā pāṇi-

<sup>1</sup> AB ukk°. <sup>2</sup> AD 'smim. <sup>3</sup> A pāṇiyam; D pāṇiyam. <sup>4</sup> A 'mhi; D 'smim.  
<sup>5</sup> A lūlitaṃ; BD lūlitaṃ; C lūlitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B Kukuṭṭhā; D Kukuṭṭhā; AC  
 Kukuṭṭhā. <sup>7</sup> B acchodikā at the second occurrence. <sup>8</sup> B °dikā both times.  
<sup>9</sup> C supatitthā 'ti sundaratitthā. <sup>10</sup> A lūlitā; BD lūlitā.

yam, pivatu sugato pāṇīyan ti. atha kho bhagavā pāṇīyam apāsi.<sup>1</sup>

atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kukutṭhā nadī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kukutṭham nadim ajjhogāhetvā<sup>2</sup> nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakam āmantesi: iṅha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka nipajjissāmi 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā. Cundako bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaṇṇam manasikaritvā. āyasmā pana Cundako tatth' eva bhagavato purato nisīdi.

gantvāna buddho nadiyam Kukutṭham acchodakam<sup>3</sup> sātoda-kam<sup>3</sup> vippasannaṃ

ogāhi satthā sukilantarūpo tathāgato appaṭimo 'dhaloke<sup>4</sup> nahātvā ca pivitvā ca<sup>5</sup> udatāri<sup>6</sup> satthā purakkhato bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe.

satthā pavattā bhagavā idha<sup>7</sup> dhamme upāgami ambavanam mahesi.

āmantayi Cundakam nāma bhikkhum : catugguṇaṃ patthara me nipajjam.<sup>8</sup>

so codito bhāvitattena Cundo catugguṇaṃ patthari khippam eva,

nippajji satthā sukilantarūpo, Cundo pi tattha<sup>9</sup> pamukhe<sup>10</sup> nisīdi 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: siyā kho pan' Ānanda, Cundassa Kammāraputtassa koci vippaṭi-sāram upādaheyya: <sup>11</sup> tassa te āvuso Cunda alābhā, tassa te āvuso Cunda dulladdham, yassa te tathāgato pacchimam piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto 'ti. Cundassa Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> B apāsi; D apāyi; *omitted in A.* <sup>2</sup> D °gahetvā. <sup>3</sup> B °dikam. <sup>4</sup> A 'dhaloke; B dadhaloke; D ca loke; C explains: imasmim sadevake loke. <sup>5</sup> A nhatvā cipitvā; B nahatvā pivitvā; D nahāyitvā ca pivitvā ca. <sup>6</sup> A uttari; B udakāni; D udakoni (!). <sup>7</sup> A ime; BD idha. <sup>8</sup> AD nisajjam. <sup>9</sup> A tassa. <sup>10</sup> AD sam-mukhe. <sup>11</sup> BD uppādaheyya; C *uppādaheyya* uppādeyya.

Kammâraputtassa evaṃ vipphaṇṇasāro paṭivinodetabbo : tassa te āvuso Cunda lābhā, tassa te suladdham, yassa te tathāgato pacchimam piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto. sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samāsamapphalā<sup>1</sup> samāsamavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cā 'ti. katame dve. yañ ca piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anuttaram sambodhim abhisambujjhati yañ ca piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, ime dve piṇḍapātā samāsamapphalā<sup>1</sup> samāsamavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. āyusamvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena Kammâraputtena kammam upacitam, vaṇṇasamvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitam, sukhasamvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitam, saggasamvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitam, yasasamvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitam, adhipateyyasamvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitan ti Cundassa Ānanda Kammâraputtassa evaṃ vipphaṇṇasāro paṭivinodetabbo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānam udānesi :

dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,<sup>2</sup>  
kusalo ca jahāti pāpakam rāgadosamohakkhayā parinibbuto  
'ti. ||5||

evaṃ me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṇ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā : bhagavā kira Magadhesu cārikaṇ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim Pāṭaligāmaṃ anupatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamisum, upasāṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bha-

<sup>1</sup> A samāsamamahapphalā. <sup>2</sup> Comp. Mahāp., p. 48. AD saṃyamato [sañña-mato] cetanam cīyati ; C vedanā cīyati ; B cetaṃ na bhavissati.

VIII. 6. See Mahāp., p. 10-15 ; Mahāvagga, VI. 28. See the translation in Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 15-22.

gavantam etad avocum: adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā āvasathāgāraṁ ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena āvasathāgāraṁ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim āvasathāgāraṁ santharitvā āsanāni paṇṇāpetvā udakamanikam patitthāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu, ekamantam thitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavantam etad avocum: sabbasantharim santhatam bhante āvasathāgāraṁ, āsanāni paṇṇāntāni, udakamaniko patitthāpito, telappadipo āropito. yassa dāni bhagavā kalam maṇṇatī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena āvasathāgāraṁ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṁ pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi, bhikkhusamgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṁ pavisitvā majjhimam bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantam yeva purakkhitvā,<sup>1</sup> Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṁ pavisitvā puratthimam bhittim nissāya pacchābhimukhā nisīdimsu bhagavantam yeva purakkhitvā.

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. katame pañca. 1. idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno pamāda-dādhikaraṇam mahatiṁ bhogajāniṁ nigacchati. ayam paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 2. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggato. ayam dutiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 3. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno yam yad<sup>2</sup> eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. ayam tatiyo

<sup>1</sup> B purakkhetvā.<sup>2</sup> BD yamñad.

âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 4. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti. ayaṃ catuttho âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 5. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. ayaṃ pañcama âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca âdīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

pañc' ime gahapatayo ânisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. katame pañca. 1. idha sīlavā sīlasampanno appamāda-dhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. ayaṃ paṭhamo ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 2. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. ayaṃ duttiyo ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 3. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññāda eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ visārada upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. ayaṃ tatiyo ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 4. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālākaroti. ayaṃ catuttho ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 5. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. ayaṃ pañcama ânisamsa sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ânisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi: abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃsu.<sup>1</sup>

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvīsi. tena kho pana samayena Sunīdhavassakārā<sup>2</sup> Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> D pakkamiṃsu.    <sup>2</sup> AD Sunidha°; BC Sunidha°.

māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass<sup>1</sup> eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhanti. yasmim padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. yasmim padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. yasmim padese nīcā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetum. addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakkena tā devatāyo sahasass<sup>1</sup> eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. yasmim padese mahesakkhā . . . māpetum. yasmim padese majjhimā . . . māpetum. yasmim padese nīcā . . . māpetum. atha kho bhagavā tassā rāttiyā paccūsasamaye paccuttāhāya āyasantam ānandaṃ āmantesi: ko nu kho ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpeti<sup>2</sup> 'ti. Sunīdhavassakārā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya 'ti. seyyathā pi ānanda devehi tāvatimsehi saddhim mantetvā evam eva kho ānanda Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. idh' āhaṃ ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakkena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass<sup>1</sup> eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. yasmim . . . māpetum. [Thrice]. yāvatā ānanda ariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> āyatanam, yāvatā vaṇippatho,<sup>4</sup> idam agganagaraṃ<sup>5</sup> bhavissati puṭabhedanam.<sup>6</sup> Pāṭaliputtassa kho ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedato vā 'ti.

atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Sunīdhavassa-

<sup>1</sup> ABD sahas<sup>1</sup> eva (!). <sup>2</sup> A māpentī [Mahāvagga: ke—māpentīti]. <sup>3</sup> AB ariya<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A vaṇinipphatho; BD vaṇippatho. <sup>5</sup> A aggaṃ nagaraṃ. <sup>6</sup> C explains: puṭabhedanaṭṭhānaṃ ti bhaṇḍapuṭabhedanaṭṭhānaṃ bhaṇḍakānaṃ mocanaṭṭhānaṃ ti vuttam hoti (?). *All MSS. omit the word: Pāṭaliputtam behind: bhavissati. See Mahāv. and Mahāp.*

kârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantam etad avocum : adhi-  
vâsetu no bhavam Gotamo ajjatanâya bhattam saddhim  
bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena.  
atha kho Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavato  
adhivâsanam viditvâ yena sako âvasatho ten' upasaṅkamimsu,  
upasaṅkamitvâ sake âvasathe paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojani-  
yam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocesum : kâlo bho  
Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇha-  
samayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya saddhim bhikkhu-  
samghena yena Sunîdhavassakârânam Magadhamahâmattâ-  
nam âvasatho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte  
âsane nisîdi. atha kho Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâ-  
mattâ buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khâ-  
daniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâresum.  
atha kho Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhaga-  
vantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapaṇim<sup>1</sup> aññataram nîcam  
âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu, ekamantam nisinne  
kho Sunîdhavassakâre Magadhamahâmatte bhagavâ imâhi  
gâthâhi anumodi :

yasmim padese kappeti vâsam paṇḍitajâtiyo  
sîlavant' ettha bhojetvâ saññate brahmacariye  
yâ tattha devatâ âsum<sup>2</sup> tâsam dakkhiṇam âdise,  
tâ pûjita pûjayanti mânitâ mânayanti nam.  
tato nam anukampanti<sup>3</sup> mâtâ puttam va orasam,  
devatâanukampito poso sadâ bhadràni passatî 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Sunîdhavassakârânam Magadhamahâ-  
mattânam imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ utṭhây' âsanâ pakkâmi.  
tena kho pana समयena Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâ-  
mattâ bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhâ<sup>4</sup> honti :  
yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvâreṇa nikkhamissati tam Gota-  
madvâram nâma bhavissati, yena titṭhena Gaṅgam<sup>5</sup>  
nadim tarissati tam Gotamatitṭham nâma bhavissatî 'ti.  
atha kho bhagavâ yena dvâreṇa nikkhami, tam Gotamadvâ-

<sup>1</sup> A onita°; B onita°; D onita°. <sup>2</sup> According to Prof. Oldenberg's opinion we ought to prefer the reading of the Mahâpar. *assum*. <sup>3</sup> A °enti. <sup>4</sup> AB °bandhâ; D °baddhâ. <sup>5</sup> BD Gaṅgâ.

h/ ram<sup>1</sup> nâma ahosi. atha kho bhagavâ yena Gaṅgâ nadî ten' upasaṅkami. tenâ kho pana samayena Gaṅgâ nadî pûrâ hoti samatittikâ<sup>1</sup> kâkapeyyâ. app ekacce manussâ nâvaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti apârâ pâraṃ<sup>2</sup> gantukâmâ. atha kho bhagavâ seyyathâ pi balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham pasâreyya, pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gaṅgâya nadiyâ orimatirâ antarahito pârimatire paccuṭṭhâsi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. addasâ kho bhagavâ te manusse app ekacce nâvaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante apârâ pâraṃ gantukâme. atha kho bhagavâ . . . etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ katvâna visajja pallalâni kullaṃ hi jano bandhati<sup>3</sup> tiṇṇâ medhâvino janâ 'ti. ||6||

evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Kosalesu addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti âyasmatâ Nâgasamâlâna pacchâsamanena. addasâ kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo antarâmagge dvidhâpathaṃ,<sup>4</sup> disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ bhante bhagavâ pantho, iminâ gacchâmâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nâgasamâlâṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ Nâgasamâla pantho, iminâ gacchâmâ 'ti. ||1a||<sup>5</sup> [This abbreviation signifies the repetition of speech and reply]. tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ bhante bhagavâ pantho, iminâ gacchâmâ 'ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nâgasamâlâṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ Nâgasamâla pantho, iminâ gacchâmâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo bhagavato pattacîvaram tatth' eva chamâya nikkhipitvâ pakkâmi : idha bhante bhagavâ pattacîvaran ti. atha kho âyasmato Nâgasamâlâssa tena panthena gacchantassa antarâmagge corâ nikkhamitvâ hatthehi vâ pâdehi vâ âkotesuṃ pattaṃ ca bhimdisu saṅghâtîṃ ca vipphâlesuṃ.<sup>6</sup> atha

<sup>1</sup> ABD samatittikâ ; C samatittikâ. See Rhys Davids's note in his *Buddhist Suttas*, p. 178. <sup>2</sup> B [and Mahâpar.] aparâparam. <sup>3</sup> A va bhandati ; D pabandhati. <sup>4</sup> VIII. 7. C dvedhâpathan ti . . . dvidhâpathan ti pi paṭhanti. <sup>5</sup> D pe. <sup>6</sup> D vipphâresuṃ



kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo bhinnena pattena vipphâlitâya saṅghâṭiyâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo bhagavantam etad avoca : ida<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante tena panthena gacchantassa antarâ-magge corâ nikkhamitvâ hatthehi ca pâdehi ca koṭesum pattam ca<sup>2</sup> bhindimsu saṅghâṭim ca vipphâlesun ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

saddhimcaram ekato vasam misso<sup>3</sup> aññajanena vedagû  
vidvâ pajahâti pâpakam koṇco khîrapako<sup>4</sup> va ninnagan ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ nattâ kâlâṅkatâ hoti piyâ manâpâ. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ allavattâ allakesâ divâdivassa yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Visâkham Migâramâtaram bhagavâ etad avoca : handa kuto nu tvam Visâkhe âgacchasi allavattâ allakesâ idh' upasaṅkantâ divâdivassâ 'ti. nattâ me bhante piyâ manâpâ kâlâṅkatâ, ten' âham allavattâ allakesâ idh' upasaṅkantâ divâdivassâ 'ti. iccheyyâsi tvam Visâkhe yâvatikâ Sâvatthiyâ manussâ tâvatike putte ca nattâro câ 'ti. iccheyy' âham bhagavâ yâvatikâ manussâ tâvatike putte ca nattâro câ 'ti. kîva bahukâ pana Visâkhe Sâvatthiyâ manussâ devasikam kâlâṅkarontîti dasa pi bhante Sâvatthiyâ manussâ devasikam kâlâṅkaronti, nava pi . . . kâlâṅkaronti, attha pi . . ., satta pi . . ., cha pi . . ., pañca pi . . ., cattâri pi . . ., tîpi pi . . ., dve pi . . ., eko pi bhante Sâvatthiyâ manusso devasikam kâlâṅkaroti. avivittâ<sup>5</sup> pi bhante Sâvatthiyâ manussehi kâlâṅkarontehi 'ti. tam kim maññasi Visâkhe. api nu tvam kadâci karahaci anallavattâ vâ bhaveyyâsi anallakesâ vâ 'ti. no h' etam

<sup>1</sup> D idha. <sup>2</sup> A pattam ; BD patte ca. <sup>3</sup> A miso ; D miyo. <sup>4</sup> A khirapago.  
<sup>5</sup> VIII. 8. C avivittâ ti asuññâ.

bhante. alam me bhante tâva bahukehi puttehi ca nattārehi câ 'ti. yesam kho Visākhe satam piyāni satam tesam dukkhāni, yesam navuti piyāni navuti tesam dukkhāni, yesam asīti piyāni asīti tesam dukkhāni, yesam sattati piyāni sattati tesam dukkhāni, yesam satthi piyāni satthi tesam dukkhāni, yesam paññāsam piyāni paññāsam tesam dukkhāni, yesam cattārisam<sup>1</sup> piyāni cattārisam tesam dukkhāni, yesam tīsam piyāni tīsam tesam dukkhāni, yesam vīsati piyāni vīsati tesam dukkhāni, yesam dasa piyāni dasa tesam dukkhāni, yesam nava piyāni nava tesam dukkhāni, yesam atthā piyāni atthā tesam dukkhāni, yesam satta piyāni satta tesam dukkhāni, yesam cha piyāni cha tesam dukkhāni, yesam pañca piyāni pañca tesam dukkhāni, yesam cattāri piyāni cattāri tesam dukkhāni, yesam tīni piyāni tīni tesam dukkhāni, yesam dve piyāni dve tesam dukkhāni, yesam ekam piyam ekam tesam dukkham, yesam n' atthi piyam n' atthi tesam dukkham. asokā te virajā anupāyāsā 'ti vadāmī 'ti.

ye keci sokā paridevitā vā dukkhā ca lokasmim anekarūpā piyam paṭicca<sup>2</sup> bhavanti ete, piye asante na bhavanti ete. tasmā hi te sukhino vītasokā yesam piyam n' atthi kuhuñci loke, tasmā asokam virajam patthayāno piyam na kayirātha<sup>3</sup> kuhuñci loke 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca : parinibbānakālo me dāni sugatā 'ti. yassa dāni tvam Dabba kalam maññasī 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto utthāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā vehāsam abhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā vuṭṭahitvā parinibbāyi. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa

<sup>1</sup> AD cattārisam ; B cattālīsam. <sup>2</sup> B paṭiceva ; AD paṭicca. <sup>3</sup> A kariyātha.

vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā parinibbutassa sarīrassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi.<sup>1</sup> seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā parinibbutassa sarīrassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi<sup>1</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

abhedi kāyo, nirodhi<sup>2</sup> saññā, vedanā pi 'tidahaṃsu sabbā,<sup>3</sup> vūpasamiṃsu saṅkhārā, viññānaṃ atthaṃ agamā 'ti.<sup>4</sup> || 9 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo 'ti. bhaddante 'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etad avoca: Dabbassa bhikkhave Mallaputtassa vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā . . . na masi<sup>5</sup> (= VIII. 9). seyyathā pi nāma sappissa . . . na masi,<sup>5</sup> evam kho bhikkhave Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehāsaṃ . . . na masi 'ti<sup>6</sup> (ib.). atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ayoghanahatass' eva jalato jātavedassa  
anupubbūpasantassa<sup>7</sup> yathā na ñāyate<sup>8</sup> gati,  
evam sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhohatāriṇaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
paññāpetum gati n' atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ ti. || 10 ||

Pāṭaligāmiyavaggo<sup>10</sup> atthamo.

<sup>1</sup> VIII. 9. A maṃsi; BD masi. <sup>2</sup> ABD nirodha; C *explains* sabbā pi saññā . . . nirujjhi. <sup>3</sup> A vedanā pi tidahaṃsu sabbā; B vedanā sītirahasu sabbā; D vedanā vī tirahiṃsu sabbā; C vedanā pi dahamsu sabbā ti . . . sabbā pi vedanā . . . nirodhaṃ gatā. pi taṃ dasahiṃsū (?) 'ti pi paṭhanti . . . niruddhā abhesun ti attho. pi 'tidahaṃsu = pi + aorist of atidhā? <sup>4</sup> So A. B viññāna atthagamāsīti; D viññāna attu pagamā 'ti. VIII. 10. <sup>5</sup> A maṃsi. <sup>6</sup> A maṃsi 'ti. <sup>7</sup> AB anupubbapasantassa. <sup>8</sup> AD yathā paññāyate; B yathā na ñāyate; C yathā na ñāyate. <sup>9</sup> A tādinaṃ; B tāninaṃ; D ādinaṃ; C *glosses* oghaṃ taritvā. <sup>10</sup> ABD Pāṭaligāmiyavaggo.

tatr' uddānam bhavati :

nibbānā caturo vuttā Cundo Pāṭaligāmiyā,  
 dvidhāpatho Visākhā ca Dabbena ca saha te dasā<sup>1</sup> 'ti.  
 vaggam idam pathamam varabodhi, vaggam idam dutiyo  
 Mucalindo,  
 Nandakavaggavaro tatiyo, Meghiyavaggavaro catuttho.  
 pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇo,<sup>2</sup> chaṭṭhamavaggavaram ti  
 jaccandho,<sup>3</sup>  
 sattamavaggavaran ti ca Cūḷo,<sup>4</sup> Pāṭaligāmiyavar' aṭṭha-  
 mavaggo.  
 asītiānūnakasuttavaram vaggam id' aṭṭhamam suvibhattam  
 dassitam<sup>5</sup> cakkhumatā vimalena saddhā hi tam<sup>6</sup> udānan  
 t' idam āhu.

udānam samattam.

---

Table of Contents of Vagga VIII. <sup>1</sup> BD Dabbena te dasā. Table of Contents of the whole Udāna. <sup>2</sup> A pañcamavaggam vadanti Soṇam; BD pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇa. <sup>3</sup> A chaṭṭhamavaggavaram tu tipanto; B °varan tu tamaddho; D °varan tu tamanto? <sup>4</sup> A ti Cūndo; B ti paccaddho; D ti Cundo. <sup>5</sup> A dassitā; B dassikā; D dassita. <sup>6</sup> A santā hi tam; B saddhā hi hi tam; D addhā hi tam.

# INDICES TO THE UDĀNA.

## I. PROPER NAMES.

[Especially names of persons and geographical names.]

Aciravatî, V. 5.	Kakutapâdinî (Kukkuṭapâ-
Ajakalâpaka, I. 7 (cetiya and yakkha).	dinî, v. l.), III. 2.
Ajapâlanigrodha, I. 4.	Kaṅkhârevata, V. 6.
Aññâtakonḍañña, VII. 6.	Kapotakandarâ (evamṇâmakā
Anâthapiṇḍika, I. 4. 8, etc.	viḥâra), IV. 4.
Anupiyâ, II. 10.	Kalandakanivâpa, <i>see</i> Veḷu-
Anuruddha, I. 5.	vana.
Avanti, V. 6.	Kâligodhâ, <i>see</i> Bhaddiya.
	Kimikâlâ ( <i>or</i> °lâ), IV. 1.
	Kukutṭhâ, VIII. 5.
Ânanda, I. 5 ; III. 3 ; V. 2.	Kuṇḍiyâ (v. l. Kuṇḍiyâ
5. 6. 8 ; VI. 1. 10 ; VII.	Kuṇṭikâ), II. 8.
9 ; VIII. 5. 6.	Kuṇḍitṭhânavana (v. l. Kuṇ-
	ḍikânavana Kuṇḍadhâna-
Ichhânaṅgalaka, II. 5.	vana Kuṇṭânavana), II. 8.
	Kuraraghara, V. 6.
Udena (cetiya), VI. 1 ; (râja),	Kusinârâ, IV. 2 ; VIII. 5.
VII. 10.	Koliyadhîtâ, <i>see</i> Suppavâsâ.
Upavattana, IV. 2.	Koliyaputta ( <i>or</i> Koliyaputta),
Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, IV. 9.	II. 8.
Uruvelâ, I. 1. 2. 3. 4 ; II. 1 ;	Kosambî, IV. 5 ; VII. 10.
III. 10.	Kosala, IV. 3 ; V. 9 ; VIII. 7 ;
	<i>see also</i> Pasenadi.

Gaṅgā, V. 5; VIII. 6.

Gayā, I. 9.

Gayāsisa, I. 9.

Gotama, V. 3; °dvāra °tittha,  
VIII. 6.

Gotamaka (cetiya), VI. 1.

Ghositārāma, IV. 5; VII.  
10.

Cāpāla (cetiya), VI. 1.

Cālīka Cālīkā, IV. 1.

Cunda Kammāraputta, VIII.  
5.

Cundaka, VIII. 5 (*in the verse*  
Cunda).

Cūlapanthaka (v. 1. Cūla-  
baṇṭhaka), V. 10.

Jantugāma, IV. 1.

Jetavana, I. 4. 8, *and* *passim*.

Tagarasikhi, V. 3.

Thūna, VII. 9.

Thūneyyaka, VII. 9.

Dabba Mallaputta, VIII. 9.  
10.

Devadatta, I. 5; V. 8.

Dhammasenāpati, II. 8 (epi-  
thet of Sāriputta).

Nanda (bhagavato bhātā mā-  
tucchāputto), III. 2.

Nāgasamāla, VIII. 7.

Nerañjarā, I. 1. 2. 3. 4; II.  
1; III. 10.

Pavatta, V. 6.

Pasenadi Kosala, II. 2. 6. 9;  
IV. 8; V. 1; VI. 2.

Pāṭalī, I. 7.

Pāṭaligāma, VIII. 6.

Pāṭaligāmiya, VIII. 6.

Pāṭaliputta, VIII. 6.

Pālīleyyaka (v. 1. Pārīley-  
yaka), IV. 5.

Pāvā, I. 1, v. 1.; VIII. 5.

Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, IV. 6.

Pipphaliguḥā (evaṃnāmaka  
vihāra), I. 6; III. 7.

Pilindavaccha, III. 6.

Pubbārāma, II. 9.

Bahuputta (cetiya), VI. 1.

Bāhiya Dārucīriya, I. 10.

Bimbisāra, *see* Seniya.

Bodhirukkha, I. 1. 2. 3; III.  
10.

Bhaddasāla, IV. 5.

Bhaddiya Kāligodhāya (*or*  
Kālī°) putta, II. 10.

Magadha, VIII. 6.

Mallaputta, *see* Dabba.

Mallikā, V. 1.

Mahākaccāna, V. 6; VII. 8;  
°kaccāyana, I. 5.

Mahākappina, I. 5.

Mahākassapa, I. 5; II. 8;  
III. 7.

Mahākotṭhita, I. 5.

Mahācunda, I. 5.

Mahāmoggallāna, I. 5; III.  
5; IV. 4; V. 5.

- Mahî, V. 5.  
 Mâgadha, II. 2.  
 Migâramâtar, II. 9; V. 5;  
 VI. 1; VIII. 8; *cf.* Visâ-  
 khâ.  
 Mucalinda (*or* Muñc°, tree  
*and* nâgarâja), II. 1.  
 Meghiya, IV. 1.  
  
 Yamunâ, V. 5.  
 Yasoja, III. 3.  
  
 Rakkhitavanasanḍa, IV. 5.  
 Râjagaha, I. 6; III. 6. 7; IV.  
 3. 9; V. 3. 8; VI. 8;  
 VIII. 9.  
 Revata, I. 5.  
  
 Lakunṭakabhaddiya *and* La-  
 kunṭakabhaddiya, VII. 1.  
 2. 5.  
  
 Vaggumudâ (v. l. Vagga-  
 mudâ), III. 3.  
 Vaṅgantaputta, *see* Upasena.  
 Vaccha, *see* Pilindavaccha.  
 Vajji, III. 3; VIII. 6.
- Visâkhâ, II. 9; VIII. 8.  
 Veluvana Kalandakanivâpa,  
 I. 6; III. 6. 7; IV. 3. 9;  
 V. 3. 8; VI. 8; VIII. 9.  
 Vesâlî, III. 3; VI. 1.  
  
 Sakyaputtiya, IV. 8.  
 Saṅgâmajî, I. 8.  
 Sattamba (cetiya), VI. 1.  
 Sarabhû, V. 5.  
 Sâkiyânî (A, Sâkiniyâ),  
 [Sakyarâjadhîtâ], III. 2.  
 Sâmvatî, VII. 10.  
 Sârandada (cetiya), VI. 1.  
 Sâriputta, I. 5; III. 4; IV.  
 4. 7. 10; VII. 1. 2.  
 Sâvatthî, I. 4. 8, *and* *passim*.  
 Sunîdhavassakâra, VIII. 6.  
 Sundarî, IV. 8.  
 Suppabuddha, V. 3.  
 Suppavâsâ (v. l. Suppâvâsâ)  
 Koliyadhîtâ (*or* Kol°), II. 8.  
 Suppâraka (*or* Supâra), I.  
 10.  
 Subhûti, VI. 7.  
 Seniya Bimbisâra, II. 2.  
 Soṇa, V. 6.

## II. PARALLEL PASSAGES.

[List of the parallel passages which are common to the Udâna with other Pâli Texts.]

Compare : I. 1-3 of the Udâna with Mahâvagga, I. 1. 1-7.

„	I. 4	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 2. 1-3.
„	I. 9	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 20. 15.
„	I. 10 verse	„	„	Samyutta, I. 3. 7 ( <i>cf.</i> also VIII. 1. Udâna).

„	II. 1	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 3. 1-4.
„	II. 10	„	„	Cullavagga, VII. 1. 5. Jâtaka 10.

Compare : III. 3. *The passage from: atha kho âyasmâ Anando abhikkantâya rattiya down to nandimukhî ratti* (p. 26, 27) occurs almost identically in V. 5 of our text (p. 51, 52).

Compare : IV. 3 verse, with Dhammapada, v. 42.

„	IV. 4	„	Cullavagga; VII. 3. 12 verse = Theragâthâ, v. 191.
„	IV. 5	„	Mahâvagga, X. 4. 6, 7.
„	IV. 6 verse	„	Dhammapada, v. 185.
„	V. 1	„	Samyutta, III. 8.
„	V. 5. p. 51-53	„	Cullavagga, IX. 1.
„	p. 53-56	„	Cullavagga, IX. 2.
„	V. 6	„	Mahâvagga, V. 13. 1-10.
„	V. 8	„	Cullavagga, VII. 3. 17.
„	V. 9 verse	„	Mahâvagga, X. 3 (quoted Jâtaka, III. 488).



- Compare: VI. 1 verse, with Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 23-26. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 40-44. The verse recurs also in the Divyâvadana, p. 203.
- Compare: VI. 3 verse with Theragâthâ, v. 180.
- „ VIII. 5 „ Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 41-43, and p. 47, 48. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 70-75, and p. 82-84.
- Compare: VIII. 6 with Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 10-15; Mahâvagga VI. 28. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 15-22. The verse recurs also in the Divyâvadana, p. 56.

## III. ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE UDANAS.

acchijji vaṭṭaṃ, VII. 2.  
 atthi bhikkhave, VIII. 1. 3.  
 adhisetaso appamajjato, IV. 7.  
 anaññaposiṃ aññātāṃ, I. 6.  
 anupavādo anupaghāto, IV. 6.  
 abhedhi kāyo, VIII. 9.  
 ayaṃ loko, III. 10.  
 ayoghanahatass'eva, VIII. 10.  
 arakkhiteṇa kāyena, IV. 2.  
 asātaṃ sātārūpeṇa, II. 8.  
 asippajīvi lahu, III. 10.  
 ahaṅkārapasutā ayaṃ, VI. 6.  
 ahu pubbe, VI. 3.  
  
 āyantiṃ n'ābhinandati, I. 8.  
  
 imesu kira sajjanti, VI. 4. 5.  
  
 uddhaṃ adho, VII. 1.  
 upasantasantacittassa, IV. 10.  
  
 etaṃ nāgassa, IV. 5.  
  
 obhāsati tāva, VI. 10.  
  
 kāmandhā jālasañchannā,  
 VII. 4.  
 kāmesu sattā, VII. 3.  
 kiṃ kayirā, VII. 9.

khuddā vitakkā, IV. 1.  
  
 gāme araññe, II. 4.  
  
 cakkhumā visamānī 'va, V. 3.  
  
 channaṃ ativassati, V. 5.  
  
 ṭhiteṇa kāyena, V. 10.  
  
 tudanti vācāya, IV. 8.  
 tulaṃ atulaṃ ca, VI. 1.  
  
 dadato puññaṃ VIII. 5.  
 diso disaṃ, IV. 3.  
 disvā ādīnavāṃ, V. 6.  
 duddasaṃ anattaṃ VIII. 2.  
  
 na udakena, I. 9.  
 na vāyameyya, VI. 2.  
 nissitassa ca, VIII. 4.  
 nelaggo setapacchādo, VII. 5.  
  
 parimutṭhā paṇḍitā, V. 9.  
 piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno,  
 III. 7. 8.  
 piyarūpāsātagadhītā ve, II. 7.  
  
 bāhitvā pāpake, I. 5.

mohasambandhano loko, VII.  
10.

yam ca kâmasukham, II. 2.

yam jîvitam, IV. 9.

yatha âpo, I. 10.

yathâ pi pabbato, III. 4.

yadâ sakesu, I. 7.

yadâ have, I. 1. 2. 3.

yamhi na mâyâ, III. 6.

yass' antarato, II. 10.

yassa jito, III. 3.

yassa nittipño, III. 2.

yassa papañcâ, VII. 7.

yassa mûlam, VII. 6.

yassa siyâ, VII. 8.

yassa selûpamam, IV. 4.

yâ kâci kañkhâ, 5. 7.

ye keci bhûtâ, V. 2.

ye keci sokâ, VIII. 8.

ye taranti, VIII. 6.

yo daṇḍena, II. 3.

yo brâhmaṇo, I. 4.

śace vo dukkham, V. 4.

sati kâyagatâ, III. 5.

saddhimcaram ekato, VIII. 7.

sabbakammajahassa bhikkhu-  
no, III. 1.

sabbam paravasam, II. 9.

sabbâ disâ, V. 1.

sukaram sâdhunâ, V. 8.

sukham vata, II. 5.

sukhino vata, II. 6.

sukho viveko, II. 1.

## IV. WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

[Specially important words and phrases to serve as Index of Subjects, Rare Words, Gods and Demons, etc.]

akkulapakkulikā } çabdânuka-	allakesa, II. 7 ; an°, VIII. 8.
akkulopakkulo, } raṇa, I. 7.	allavattha, II. 7 ; an°, VIII. 8.
acela, VI. 2.	asayaṃkāra, <i>see</i> sayamkāra.
ajjhopanna (?), VII. 3, 4. See note.	ahaṅkāra, VI. 6.
aññatitthiya, II. 4 ; IV. 8 ; VI. 4. 5. 6. 10.	ānañja (samādhi), III. 3.
aṭṭhakavaggika, V. 6.	āyusaṅkhāra, VI. 1.
aṭṭhikatvā (atthikatvā, v. 1.), VIII. 1-4.	iddhipāda (cattāro), VI. 1.
adhiccasamuppanna, VI. 5. 6.	udapāna, VII. 9.
adhipātaka (atipātaka, v. 1.), VI. 9.	uppakitaka ( <i>or</i> °itaka?), III. 2.
anatta, VIII. 2.	upatṭhāka, II. 8 ; IV. 1.
anupādisesā (nibbānadhātū), V. 5 ; VIII. 5.	uposatha, V. 5. 8.
anupubbikathā, V. 3.	ubbilāpa (?), IV. 1.
antarākathā, II. 2 ; IV. 8. 9. (v. 1. antarakathā).	ekasāṭa, VI. 2.
antavā (anantavā), VI. 4.	okoṭimaka, VII. 4.
anvāsanna (?), IV. 1.	ocaraka (corā ocarakā), VI. 2.
aparaṃkāra, <i>see</i> paraṃkāra.	kaṭasi, VI. 8.
aparipakka, IV. 1.	kalāra ( <i>or</i> kaḷāra) hatthi°, IV. 5.
apasabyāmato karitvā, V. 3. (? see note.	kākapeyya, VIII. 6.
ayoghana, VIII. 10.	kevaṭṭa, III. 3.

khârivividha, VI. 2.

gaṇikâ, VI. 8.

gâvî taruṇavacchâ, I. 10 ;  
V. 3.

cakkacchinna, VIII. 5.

chârikâ, VIII. 9. 10.

jaccandha, VI. 4.

jaṭila, I. 9 ; VI. 2.

jâtaveda, VIII. 10.

jîva, VI. 4.

takkika, VI. 10.

tâvatimsa (devâ tâvatimsâ), V.  
3 ; VIII. 6.

timirapiṅgala, V. 5.

Tusitakâya (or Tusita kâya),  
V. 2.

tecivarika, IV. 6.

thûpa, I. 10.

diṭṭhi, VI. 4. 5. 6.

duddiṭṭhi, VI. 19.

dvâraakoṭṭhaka, V. 5 ; VI. 2.

dvidhâpatha, VIII. 7.

dhammavinaya, V. 3.

dhammassa 'ânudhamma, I.  
10 ; V. 3.

dhammânudhammapaṭipanna,  
VI. 1.

nattâ (=naptrî), VIII. 8.

nânâkhantika nânâtittiya

nânârucika nânâdiṭṭhini-  
ssayanissita. VI. 4. 5. 6.

nigaṇṭha, VI. 2.

nibbânapaṭisaññuttâ dhammi-  
kathâ, VIII. 1. 2. 3. 4.

netticchinna, IV. 10.

nelagga, VII. 5.

paccekabuddha, V. 3.

pacchâsamaṇa, VIII. 7.

paṭiccasamuppâda : anuloma,  
I. 1 ; paṭiloma, I. 2 ; anu-  
loma paṭiloma, I. 3.

pattha (sayanâsana), IV. 6.

padhâna, IV. 1.

papañca, VII. 7.

paraṃkata, VI. 5. 6.

paraṃkâra, VI. 6 ; a°, VI. 5. 6.

paripâka, IV. 1.

paribbâjaka, II. 4 ; IV. 8 ;  
VI. 2. 4. 5. 6. (generally :  
aññatitthiyâ — or nânâti-  
tthiyâ — paribbâjakâ),  
singul., II. 6.

paribbâjikâ, II. 6 ; IV. 8.

parûlhakacchanakhaloma,  
VI. 2.

paṃsukûlika, IV. 6.

Paṃsupisâcaka, IV. 4.

paligha, VII. 7.

pâtimokkha, IV. 1. 6 ; V. 5.

pâpima (Mâra), VI. 1.

pisâca, I. 7.

puṭabhedana, VIII. 6.

pubbâpariya (visesa), V. 10

purâṇadutiyikâ, I. 8.

purâṇasâlohitâ (devatâ), I. 10.

pûga, VI. 8.

buddha (pl.), V. 3.  
 buddhacakkhu, III. 10.  
 bodhisatta, V. 2.  
 Brahman, instr. Brahmaṇā,  
 VII. 6.  
 bhavasāṅkhâra, VI. 1, *cf.*  
 âyusāṅkhâra.  
 bhûmicâla, mahâ°, VI. 1.  
 macchaka, V. 4.  
 masi, VIII. 9. 10.  
 micchâditṭhi, IV. 2.  
 mûlhaḡabbhâ (adj. fem.), II. 8.  
 yakkha, I. 7; dve yakkhâ,  
 IV. 4.  
 lohitakumbhî, II. 8.  
 lohitapakḡhandikâ, VIII. 5.  
 vaṇippatha, VIII. 6.  
 vasala, III. 6.  
 vitakka (kāma° byâpâda° vi-  
 himsâ°), IV. 1; avitakka-  
 samâdhi, VI. 7.  
 vidûpita (?), VI. 7.  
 vippatissâra, VIII. 5.  
 vibhava (*opposite to bhava*),  
 III. 10.  
 saṃsâra, VI. 6.

Sakka (devânam inda), III.  
 2. 7.  
 saṅghâtî, VIII. 5. 7.  
 saddâyamaṇarûpa, V. 9, *see*  
*note.*  
 sandhâna, VIII. 7.  
 sappâtihâriya (dhamma), VI.  
 1.  
 sabbyohâra (sabbohâra, sam-  
 vohâra, v. l.), VI. 2.  
 samatittikâ (adj. fem.), VIII.  
 6.  
 samâsamapphala, VIII. 5.  
 samâsamavipâka, VIII. 5.  
 sampattakajâta, VII. 3. 4 (?).  
 sayamkata, VI. 5. 6.  
 sayamkâra a°, VI. 5. 6.  
 sarabhañña, V. 6.  
 sarîra, VI. 4.  
 sâmukkamsika (adj. fem.),  
 V. 3.  
 sippa (Asibba), III. 9.  
 sîlabbata, VI. 8.  
 sucighatîkâ (*or sût°*), V. 5.  
 supatittha, VIII. 5.  
 Sujâtâ (asurakaññâ), III. 7.  
 sûkaramaddava, VIII. 5.  
 hînây' âvattissâmi, III. 2.  
 huhuṇkajâtika, (brâhmaṇa),  
 I. 4.